

F.O.

464

W
1854

SAFE
23686
ROOM

CLOSED
UNTIL
1999

2

Printed for the use of the Foreign Office

SECRET

(17722)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

No.	Date	Subject
1	1948	Administration of Qatar
2	1948	Proposed extension of Government and conditions in Qatar
3	1948	Possible claims to the territory and future policy of His Majesty's Government
4	1948	Boundaries of the Tropic Coast Settlements
5	1948	Of the proposed extension of Government and conditions in Qatar
6	1948	Of the proposed extension of Government and conditions in Qatar

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

ARABIA

PART 2

January to December 1948

No.	Date	Subject
7	1948	Report on Saudi Arabia for 1948
8	1948	Proposed treaty with Saudi Arabia
9	1948	Agreement of Saudi Arabia
10	1948	Visit of the Commissioner-General M.E.L.F. and Mr. Iron to Riyadh and discussion regarding the status of Saudi Arabia
11	1948	Visit of King Abdullah to Saudi Arabia
12	1948	Visit of King Abdullah to Saudi Arabia

EXAMINATION ON 10/11/48

TABLE OF CONTENTS

No. and Name	Date	SUBJECT	Page
Chapter I.—MUSCAT AND THE TRUCIAL COAST			
1 Sir R. Hay (Bahrein) No. 6	1948 Apr. 14	Administration of Gwadur ... Existing system of Government and conditions in Gwadur. Possible claims to the territory and future policy of His Majesty's Government	1
2 Sir R. Hay No. 20	Apr. 20	Boundaries of the Trucial Coast Shaikhdoms ... Settlement of boundary disputes between the Shaikhs and measures necessary to ensure the effective enforcement of orders and maintenance of order on the Trucial Coast	3
3 Sir R. Hay No. 122	July 23	Oil Concession Agreement between the Sheikh of Koweit and the American Independent Oil Co. ... Events leading up to the signature of the agreement and possible future developments	6

Chapter II.—SAUDI ARABIA

4 Mr. Trott (Jedda) (Communicated)	1948 ...	Leading personalities in Saudi Arabia ... Report for 1947	9
5 Foreign Office	Jan. 22	Saudi Arabia-Transjordan boundary ... Research Department memorandum concerning disputes over the demarcation of the frontier between Saudi Arabia and Transjordan	30
6 Mr. Trott No. 26	Feb. 5	Anglo-Arabian relations ... Memorandum from King Ibn Saud giving his views on the proposed draft of a treaty of alliance with Britain. Comment on reasons for the King's attitude	34
7 Mr. Trott No. 29	Feb. 12	Report on Saudi Arabia ... Annual report on events in Saudi Arabia for 1947	36
8 Mr. Trott No. 72	Apr. 17	Proposed treaty with Saudi Arabia ... Text of communication made to King Ibn Saud regarding the proposal to negotiate a treaty with Saudi Arabia, account of its reception by the King and text of his reply	42
9 Mr. Trott No. 73	Apr. 18	Activities of Rashid Ali ... Exchange of notes between His Majesty's Minister at Jedda and King Ibn Saud regarding the activities of Rashid Ali and the possibility of his having intrigued against the Iraqi Government	51
10 Mr. Trott No. 83	May 2	Defence of Saudi Arabia ... Visit of the Commander-in-Chief, M.E.L.F., and Mr. Trott to Riyadh and discussions regarding the defence of Saudi Arabia	52
11 Mr. Trott No. 130	July 11	Visit of King Abdullah to Saudi Arabia ... Account of ceremonies, entertainments, &c., held during the visit and texts of communiqué issued by the two monarchs and announcement to the press	58
12 Sir A. Kirkbride (Amman) No. 38	July 6	Visit of King Abdullah to Saudi Arabia ... King Abdullah's comments on his official visit to King Ibn Saud	61

TABLE OF CONTENTS

No. and Name	Date	SUBJECT	Page
13 Mr. Trott No. 133	1948 July 14	Heads of foreign missions in Saudi Arabia ... Annual report	62
14 Mr. Trott No. 178	Oct. 16	Leading personalities in Saudi Arabia ... Revised report	64

SUBJECT INDEX

[The figures denote the serial numbers of documents]

ANGLO-SAUDI ARABIAN RELATIONS—
Reply of King Ibn Saud to draft treaty—6.
Attitude of King Ibn Saud—8.

DEFENCE OF SAUDI ARABIA—
Visit of General Sir J. Crocker to Riyadh—10.

GWADUR—
Report on administration—1.

HEADS OF FOREIGN MISSIONS IN SAUDI ARABIA—
Annual report—13.

KOWEIT—
Oil agreement between the Sheikh and the American Independent Oil Company—3.

LEADING PERSONALITIES IN SAUDI ARABIA—
Report—4.
Revised report—14.

RASHID ALI—
Activities in Saudi Arabia—9.

REPORT ON SAUDI ARABIA FOR 1947—7.

TRANSJORDAN-SAUDI ARABIA BOUNDARY—
Research Department memorandum—5.

TRUCIAL COAST—
Boundaries of the Shaikhdoms—2.

VISIT OF KING ABDULLAH TO RIYADH—
Agreement with King Ibn Saud—11.
Comments of King Abdullah—12.

SECRET

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE RESPECTING ARABIA

PART 2.—JANUARY TO DECEMBER 1948

CHAPTER I.—MUSCAT AND THE TRUCIAL COAST

E 4981/73/91

No. 1

ADMINISTRATION OF GWADUR AND ATTITUDE OF HIS MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT

Sir R. Hay to Mr. Bevin. (Received 22nd April)

(No. 6)
Sir,

Bahrein, 14th April, 1948.

I have the honour to address you on the subject of the Muscat Dependency, Gwadur.

2. Towards the end of the 18th century a member of the Muscat ruling family was forced to fly the State and took refuge with the Khan of Kalat, who conferred upon him the port of Gwadur—then a small fishing village—situated about 50 miles east of the present Indo-Persian border. After a few years the refugee returned to Muscat and became Sultan, but he and his successors have ever since retained possession of Gwadur. Successive Khans of Kalat have laid claim to the place, but His Majesty's Government and the former Government of India always recognised the *de facto* position.

3. The boundary between Gwadur and Kalat State is not defined. The Khan claims that such rights as the Sultan may possess are confined to Gwadur town, while the Sultan claims a large slice of the hinterland. The latter certainly exercises some kind of authority for a considerable area round Gwadur, and in 1946 the Government of India prescribed a presumptive boundary giving Muscat roughly an arc with a 20-miles radius round Gwadur for the guidance of political officers, but no communication was made about the boundary to either of the rulers concerned. It is not known whether the Pakistan

Government are in possession of these papers, and even if they are it is unlikely that they would consider themselves under any obligation to observe the boundary decided on.

4. Gwadur itself is a town of about 6,000 inhabitants situated on an isthmus connecting a hammer-headed headland with the mainland. In the area controlled by the Sultan and within the boundary referred to above there are two fishing villages on the coast containing about 2,000 inhabitants between them and a few hamlets inland, the population of which varies with the amount of rainfall. The total population of the enclave probably does not exceed 10,000. In Gwadur itself there is a wealthy Agakhani community about 400 strong and some twenty or thirty families of Hindus, but apart from this the town and coastal villages are occupied by the Meds, who are believed to be the Ichthyophagi of Herodotus, and low-class Baluchis who lead a primitive existence and live mostly on fish and dates. The hamlets in the interior are occupied mostly by Baluchi tribesmen, many of whom go to Karachi to seek employment in years of drought.

5. The Sultan administers Gwadur through an Arab Wali or Governor, who has a bodyguard of about thirty Arabs from Muscat. He is usually a man with little experience of any kind of administration and no knowledge of Urdu or Baluchi.

He is forced to rely largely on two Baluchi headmen in Gwador, whose main concern is to fleece the people. The Agakhanis and Hindus are also aliens who have settled in Gwador for their own profit and take no interest in the welfare of their neighbours. It is, however, entirely on them that the prosperity of the place depends. In 1947 the Sultan's Government derived an income of over 2½ lakhs (£18,750) from Gwador as against an expenditure of less than half a lakh (£3,750). Most of the income is derived from Customs. Dried fish are exported to Ceylon, shark fins to China, and fish manure to Europe. Produce of Kalat State, such as dates, grain and cotton, reach Gwador from the interior, while tea, sugar, rice, piece-goods, &c., are imported from India and Persia. There is a considerable transit trade, much of it of an illicit nature.

6. In 1945 the Sultan asked the Government of India for the loan of a British administrator for Gwador. No British officer could be spared but the services of an Indian official from Baluchistan were put at the Sultan's disposal. He arrived in Gwador early in 1947 and since then he has opened a school in which over 150 boys are studying, and with a great deal of difficulty has engaged a doctor and sanitary inspector who are expected to arrive from India during the current month. He has endeavoured to introduce a rationing system but has met with constant opposition from the Wali, the Baluchi headmen and the Sultan's Customs official who have been diverting to their own purposes much of the quotas of cloth and food-stuffs allotted to Gwador.

7. Although the people of Gwador cannot be expected to have any feeling of loyalty towards the Sultan there is little or no internal agitation against his rule. The people as a whole have no political consciousness and in any case are better off than the population of the adjoining parts of Makran, who, owing to the maladministration and rapacity of the Khan's officials, are reported to be almost starving and to be unable to obtain any cloth. There was a so-called Reform Association at Gwador consisting of ten or twelve young Baluchis who may have secretly cherished the idea of throwing off the Sultan's rule, but this has recently been disbanded owing to a communal incident in which its leader was involved.

8. In Kalat, the Kalat State National Party, which has affiliations with the Indian Congress, has the return of Gwador

as one of the planks in its programme. Although with the accession of the Khan to Pakistan this party has presumably lost its influence, local sentiment in the State must generally favour this object, and the Khan had undoubtedly set his mind on it. According to the newspapers, however, the Pakistan Government has now recognised Makran as a separate State under Nawab Bai Khan. Whatever the upshot of this may be it would seem probable that both the Khan and the Nawab will be too much concerned with the question of the future of Makran as a whole to worry about Gwador for the present, while the Pakistan Government are hardly likely to take up the matter on their account owing to their many other preoccupations. In these circumstances it is reasonable to expect that the return of Gwador to Kalat or Makran will not become a live issue for a year or two at least, and perhaps much longer.

9. Under instructions from His Majesty's Government the Sultan has been asked what his attitude would be if he were approached with a proposal for the sale of Gwador, and I had two discussions with him on the subject during my recent visit to Muscat. I pointed out to him that Gwador could only be described as being under alien rule and that if the Pakistan Government remained stable they were likely in due course to call attention to this fact and press for its incorporation under the same administration as the rest of Makran. He replied that if they wished to repeat "this Kashmir business" let them do so as his honour would not be affected. Even so the Pakistanis were British subjects, His Majesty's Government had recognised Gwador as one of his dependencies and the matter would be one for His Majesty's Government to deal with. With regard to possible negotiations for the sale of Gwador he reminded me that in 1939 he had offered to lease the dependency to His Majesty's Government and said that he was still willing to negotiate regarding it with His Majesty's Government, but that he did not at all like the idea of handing it over direct to either of the two new dominions. In particular he showed that he had no very high opinion of the Pakistan Government. Finally, he said he would be willing to accept His Majesty's Government's advice.

10. I went on to say that the best way he could justify his retention of Gwador was to make its administration much better than that of the rest of Makran. I pointed out his Walis were usually men with no

experience of administration, no sympathy with the people and no knowledge of their language. He replied that this was a matter which had worried him ever since 1945, when he had asked for a British officer as administrator but only been provided with an Indian. He was still anxious for the appointment of a British administrator. He admitted the incompetence of his Walis, but said he could not find anybody better, and that if a British administrator were appointed he would place him in complete control and the Wali would be a figure-head with authority to try cases only.

11. The question of future policy remains to be considered. My own view is that we should act on the assumption that the Sultan will remain in possession of Gwador for the next few years and that we should assist him in every way to improve his administration there. We should, if possible, find a British administrator for him, and we should take over the Post Office and instal a small wireless station as soon as we can. I am discussing the appointment of a British administrator in a despatch I hope shortly to send you on the subject of British advisers in the more important Gulf States generally. It has already been decided in principle that Messrs. Cable and Wireless should take over the Post Office and instal a small wireless station, *vide* Commonwealth Relations

Office Express Letter No. Ext. 807/48 dated 30th March, 1948, to the Government of Pakistan.

12. With regard to the advice that we should offer the Sultan, should the Pakistan Government in due course press for the sale or rendition of Gwador, I would call attention to the fact that, under the Civil Air Agreement concluded in April 1946 and the letters exchanged at the same time, His Majesty's Government are entitled to the use of the landing-ground and flying-boat base at Gwador for both civil and R.A.F. aircraft. In view of the somewhat insecure position of the Pakistan Government, and the fact that India may secede from the Commonwealth and may even adopt an unfriendly attitude, I would suggest that the possible importance to us of Gwador from the points of view of strategy and air communications should be considered before a decision is taken. I should be grateful for some indication of the policy His Majesty's Government is likely to follow for guidance in any future discussions which I may have with the Sultan on this subject.

13. I am forwarding a copy of this despatch to the United Kingdom High Commissioner in Pakistan and the Senior Naval Officer, Persian Gulf.

I have, &c.

W. R. HAY.

E 5370/605/91

No. 2

BOUNDARIES OF TRUCIAL COAST SHAIKHDOMS

Sir R. Hay to Mr. Bevin. (Received 29th April)

(No. 20)
Sir,

Bahrein,
20th April, 1948.

I have the honour to submit the following appreciation of the position regarding the boundaries of the various Trucial Coast Shaikhdoms and of the means available to us for enforcing any orders we may pass in respect of them.

2. I would invite attention to the map showing the approximate position of these boundaries and the explanatory notes accompanying it which Colonel Galloway forwarded under his demi-official letter No. 977-S dated 12th November, 1946, to the India Office. As will be seen from these, the situation is extremely compli-

cated. Not only are the boundaries between some of the shaikhdoms in dispute, but there are areas which owe allegiance to no shaikh recognised by us or which change their allegiance from time to time, and there are tribes which, though nominally owing allegiance to one of the Trucial Coast Shaikhs or the Sultan of Muscat, are to all intents and purposes independent. Fortunately the boundaries of Muscat, at any rate upon the coast, are not disputed and, except at the western limit of Abu Dhabi territory the furthest line claimed by Ibn Saud is separated by a broad stretch of desert from the territory under the effective control of the Trucial

Coast Shaikhs and the area in which Messrs. Petroleum Concessions, Limited, are at present carrying out exploratory operations.

3. The only boundary which it is necessary to delimit urgently is that between Abu Dhabi and Dubai. Unfortunately there has been very bad feeling and at times actual hostilities between these two States for the last two years and it was found necessary to bring pressure to bear upon the Shaikh of Abu Dhabi by withholding his quotas of wheat and sugar to compel him to put a stop to the activities of certain tribesmen from the interior who were raiding Dubai at his instigation. It is proposed, if possible, to persuade the two rulers concerned to give authority to the Political Officer, Trucial Coast, to act as arbitrator for determining the boundary between them. The Shaikh of Abu Dhabi has been reluctant to grant such authority, while it was obvious, from the continuance of the punitive action described above, that Government was displeased with him. It is hoped that a final settlement of the troubles between Abu Dhabi and Dubai will be reached at an early date and that the ruler of the former place will be restored to the full favour of Government, but as the Political Officer, Trucial Coast, is shortly proceeding on leave and will not be replaced during the hot weather it may not be possible to proceed with the settlement of the boundary dispute before his return in the autumn.

4. Once this boundary is settled it will be necessary to proceed with the fixation of some of the other boundaries, especially that between Dubai and Sharjah. In the mountains to the east and on the eastern coast of the Musandam peninsula the situation is so complicated that it may be advisable to leave matters as they are except so far as Fujairah is concerned, until the oil company states that it is definitely interested in this area. I understand it is not regarded by them as promising. Fujairah is the headquarters of a shaikh who possesses influence and force of character and holds a considerable area under his sway as will be seen from Colonel Galloway's map. He has for some considerable time been seeking recognition by His Majesty's Government, but the matter has never been taken up by my predecessors, mostly, I think, on account of a reluctance to add to the number of petty Trucial Coast shaikhdoms. Mr. Lermite, manager of Messrs. Petroleum Concessions

Limited's office at Bahrain, has informed me that he is anxious to obtain a concession for the territory of this shaikhdom, and I have advised him to address the Political Agent officially on the subject. When he has done this I will consider the question of granting recognition to the shaikh and, if necessary, address you further on this subject. In the extreme west the oil company have already been asked not to operate beyond the line claimed by Ibn Saud. The most difficult area is that to the east and south-east of the Buraimi oasis. The oil company have already carried out some exploration here in direct negotiation with the tribes, most of whom are nominally subject to the Sultan of Muscat but do not recognise his authority. There is a medley of tribes here with shaikhs whose paramountcy may or may not be acknowledged by the tribesmen and with indefinite boundaries. None of the shaikhs have any agreement with His Majesty's Government, though some of them call on the Political Officer or Residency Agent from time to time. For the present all we can do is to leave the company to make their own arrangements with the tribes for the time being. Should they eventually decide to start drilling anywhere in this area we shall have to endeavour to reach some kind of settlement with the tribe or tribes concerned in consultation with the ruler who claims sovereignty over them.

5. The first essential is to build a house and offices for a British Political Officer and his staff, as without this a British officer should not be asked to remain on the Trucial Coast throughout the hot weather. A site has already been selected provisionally and His Majesty's Government's approval and the allotment of funds are awaited. The Political Officer, Trucial Coast, is at present subordinate to the Political Agent, Bahrain, but I am of opinion that, in order to deal satisfactorily with the numerous recognised rulers and unrecognised shaikhs, to settle boundary and other disputes between them and to cope with the expanding activities of Messrs. Petroleum Concessions, Limited, and the local developments that are likely to result from them, the creation of a separate Political Agency is necessary. Up to 1934, when our sole interest was to keep the peace at sea and we concerned ourselves little with internal affairs, the Trucial Coast was dealt with direct by the Political Resident through an Arab Residency Agent who lived at Sharjah. After

that, owing to the development of air communications and the grant of oil concessions by the rulers, it was found that the Political Resident, with his headquarters at Bushire, was too remote to handle the numerous questions which began to arise, himself and the shaikhdoms were placed under the control of the Political Agent, Bahrain. Since 1940 a British Political Officer has usually resided at Sharjah during the cold weather in subordination to the Political Agent. The latter officer already has his hands full with the greatly increased work resulting from modern developments in Bahrain and with the numerous problems arising from oil development in Qatar, and has no longer time to devote to Trucial Coast affairs the attention which they deserve.

6. With the necessity that has arisen for us to assume responsibility for the maintenance of law and order not only by sea but also in the interior of the Trucial Coast shaikhdoms, I was originally of opinion that it would be necessary to recruit a force similar to the Aden Protectorate levies. On further consideration I have come to the conclusion that for the present, at any rate, there is no necessity to establish such a force. Quite apart from the fact that it would be almost impossible to obtain satisfactory recruits locally, as the R.A.F. found when they formed local levy corps during the war, I am of opinion that we could deal with any situation likely to arise through His Majesty's Navy or Royal Air Force. The Trucial Coast shaikhs all have their capitals on the coast and can be brought to book either by a blockade or by more direct action. It is interesting to note that as recently as 1938 one of His Majesty's sloops proceeded to Abu Dhabi, having the Political Agent on board, with authority to bombard the shaikh's fort should he fail to satisfy the Political Agent that he had put a stop to slave-trading in his territory. Action by air might be necessary to deal with an attempt by the tribes of the interior to interfere with the oil company's

operations. Such action might take the form of demonstrations or the actual bombing of hostile concentrations, or the R.A.F. might be employed for the transport of troops from Aden, Egypt or elsewhere to protect the oil company's personnel and property in an emergency. I discussed this question with the Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Middle East during his recent visit to Bahrain, and he was of opinion that it should be possible for the R.A.F. to render assistance of the kind described if called upon to do so. I would, however, suggest the desirability of working out some scheme which could be put into operation at short notice should necessity arise. If the Royal Navy and the R.A.F. are always ready to take action of the kind described it should not be necessary to consider the question of stationing a permanent force in the area until the oil company starts intensive operations in the vicinity of the Buraimi oasis or beyond it.

7. To sum up, there are three matters which call for early action, viz. :—

- (i) The definition of the boundary between Abu Dhabi and Dubai;
- (ii) The provision of residences and offices for a British Political Officer on the Trucial Coast and his staff; and
- (iii) The preparation of a scheme for assistance by the Royal Air Force in maintaining order on the Trucial Coast should this be required.

I will do my best to bring about an early settlement of the Abu Dhabi-Dubai boundary and should be grateful if His Majesty's Government would accord approval to the second proposal and issue instructions for the implementation of the third one as soon as possible.

8. I am sending a copy of this despatch to the Senior Naval Officer, Persian Gulf, and the Air Officer Commanding R.A.F., Habbaniyah.

I have, &c.

W. R. HAY.

**OIL AGREEMENT BETWEEN SHEIKH OF KOWEIT AND AMERICAN
INDEPENDENT OIL COMPANY**

Sir R. Hay to Mr. Bevin. (Received 27th July)

(No. 122)
Sir,

*Bahrein,
23rd July, 1948*

In his telegram No. 345 of 28th June, 1948, the political agent, Koweit, reported the signing on that day by the Sheikh of Koweit and representatives of the American Independent Oil Company of the Concession Agreement for such rights as are possessed by the Sheikh of Koweit in any oil that may be found in the Koweit-Saudi Arabia Neutral Zone. I now have the honour to submit a brief narrative of the events leading up to the signing of this agreement together with a few remarks regarding possible future developments.

2. For many years, in spite of approaches received from one or more oil companies, Sheikh Ahmad refused to consider the possibility of granting a concession for his rights in oil in the Neutral Zone. It is generally supposed that he was indignant at the grant of a share of this territory to Ibn Saud and that he hoped that after the death of that monarch he might be able to acquire possession of the whole of it. In 1946 he changed his mind, possibly because he saw no signs of any break up of Saudi Arabia in the near future and because he wished to dispose of the concession before his own departure from the scene, and in September of that year, requested His Majesty's Government's permission to open negotiations regarding it. The permission asked for was accorded and the Sheikh thereupon announced his intention of granting the concession to the highest bidder and at the same time promised not to enter into any agreement without consulting His Majesty's Government. There followed a prolonged auction, into the tortuous details of which I need not enter. The Iraq Petroleum Company, to whom a promise had been made by the Sheikh many years previously that they would be given an opportunity of competing if he ever decided to grant a concession for the Neutral Zone, were the first in the field. They were followed after a short interval by the Gulf Oil Corporation of America and the Burma Oil Company. The Koweit Oil Company were unfortunately unable to compete as such, as their Anglo-Iranian Oil Company component was debarred by

the existence of the "Red Line" Agreement. In August the American Independent Oil Company, which is composed of twelve subsidiary companies and is known as the Phillips Group, made their first bid. Early in 1948, three other American companies, viz., Amerada, The Sinclair Company and the Superior Oil Company entered the field. The Sheikh, to begin with, rejected the approaches of all these companies, but at a later stage he allowed Amerada to bid.

3. In March 1948 the Sheikh informed me that he intended to close the auction in May and that he was proposing to ask the only four competitors whom he recognised, the Iraq Petroleum Company, the Burma Oil Company, the Gulf Oil Corporation and the American Independent Oil Company to send representatives to Koweit in that month if they still wished to be considered. Towards the end of May representatives of all these companies except the Iraq Petroleum Company, which dropped out at the last moment, arrived in Koweit together with representatives of Amerada, who at a late stage were admitted to the competition. On or about 28th May, Mr. Charvet arrived in Koweit to bid on behalf of the Canadian Eagle, a subsidiary of the Royal Dutch Shell Company. As the Royal Dutch Shell Company are one of the components of the Iraq Petroleum Company he had some hope that his company would be permitted to take their place. He came without any preparation of the ground or any prior notice to the Sheikh, who refused to see him, or accept a bid from him. An announcement was made that the auction would close on 31st May, but at the request of the Amerada, the closure was postponed till the following day. When the bids were scrutinised it was found that that submitted by the American Independent Oil Company was easily the most favourable one. The Sheikh played with the idea of giving the other companies another chance, and made private enquiries from one or two of them through his secretary, but according to his own statement decided on 4th June to grant the concession to the American Independent Oil Company. In a conversation he informed me that if

he had followed his personal preference he would have granted the concession to the Gulf Oil Company or the Burma Oil Company, or to a combination of the two, but that he felt that it was his duty to obtain the best possible terms for his State without taking into account his personal feelings. Mr. Charvet, on behalf of the Canadian Eagle, with the support of Mr. Max Thornburgh who is retained as an adviser by the Royal Dutch Shell Company, made every possible effort to obtain consideration for his company's bid without any success. Eventually he joined forces with Mr. Rhoades of the Gulf Oil Corporation and they submitted an offer believed to be more favourable than that of the American Independent Oil Company. The Sheikh, however, stuck to his attitude that the race had been run and won by the American Independent Oil Company and that it was now impossible to award the prize to anyone else. This attitude was reasonable and although there are some who hint that the company brought undue influence to bear on the Sheikh through some of his subordinates there is no doubt that they presented the highest bid within the time allowed and deserved to obtain the concession. Some delay followed before the agreement was actually signed as the Sheikh stated that he would not sign it until it had been approved by His Majesty's Government and until His Majesty's Government had obtained a satisfactory political agreement from the company. The concession agreement was subsequently modified in a few small details in accordance with the wishes of His Majesty's Government, and a political agreement was negotiated with the company in London.

4. It is unnecessary for me to discuss in detail the terms of the agreement of which you have already a copy. It is sufficient to call attention to the fact that under it the Sheikh receives 7,250,000 dollars down, with an annual payment of 625 thousand dollars until oil is found and a royalty in due course of 2½ dollars for every English ton of oil produced, together with 15 per cent. of the shares of the company to be formed in the working of the concession. He is therefore assured of a substantial

income in dollars, at any rate for some years to come, even if no oil at all is found. The Neutral Zone immediately adjoins the Burgan oilfield which is believed to be the richest oilfield in the world and I am informed by experts that the chances of finding oil in it are about fifty-fifty. This is a very favourable prospect as oil companies are usually willing to risk their capital when there is only a 10 per cent. chance of finding oil.

5. With regard to the future, the first factor to be taken into account is the attitude of Ibn Saud towards the concession. He has already telegraphed to Sheikh Ahmad to the effect that he wished he could have seen the agreement before its signature, and that he is unwilling to give an opinion regarding it until he has read it. This sounds ominous, and has somewhat alarmed the Sheikh. Should Ibn Saud express strong disapproval of it, it is difficult to conjecture what will follow. The concession can hardly be worked without his approval, but perhaps the Sheikh and the company may be able to make modifications in the agreement to accord with Ibn Saud's wishes. After that it will be necessary for the company to reach some agreement with the Arabian American Oil Company, who hold the concession for Ibn Saud's rights in the Neutral Zone, regarding the conduct of operations. Finally, some agreement will have to be reached between Ibn Saud and the Sheikh of Koweit, presumably with the assistance of His Majesty's Government for the setting up of some form of civil administration in the Neutral Zone as none exists there at present. The simplest solution would appear to be to empower the company which conducts the operations to administer the zone and make an equitable distribution of any revenue which may accrue after meeting the expenses of administration, between Sheikh Ahmad and Ibn Saud.

6. I am sending copies of this despatch to His Majesty's Ambassador at Jeddah, and to the head of the British Middle East Office at Cairo.

I have, &c.

W R. HAY.

No. 4.

E 512/512/25

LEADING PERSONALITIES IN SAUDI ARABIA

Received in Foreign Office, 13th January, 1948

INDEX.

Note on Titles, &c.

1. Sherif.—Said to apply strictly in Arabia to persons recognised as being in the direct male descent from Hasan, the son of the Caliph Ali. There is, however, much confusion as to the exact meaning of this and the following term.

2. Seyyid.—Said to apply in Arabia, though much abused in some other countries, only to persons recognised as being in the male descent from Huseyn, the son of 'Ali.

3. Amir.—Given as a title to all princes of the blood and describes the office of practically all provincial governors.

4. Sheykh.—Applied very widely, but not indiscriminately, not only to tribal personages, but to townsmen of consequence, especially, perhaps, though not exclusively, to those in official positions, e.g., Sheykh Yusuf Yasin.

5. Bey.—Still used, sometimes in preference to Sheykh, by persons who would have been so called by right or courtesy in the Turkish system and who may dislike the association of "Sheykh" with age or desert life, e.g., Fuad Bey Hamza.

6. Hajji.—Convenient, in a country where every Hejazi adult has made the pilgrimage, for certain persons not otherwise easy to give a title to, e.g., Hajji Yusuf Zeinal.

7. Effendi.—Still applied to persons hardly entitled to be called Sheykh or anything equally honorific, e.g., Muhammad Effendi 'Ali Ridha.

8. Ibn, &c.—Means, like its variant, Bin, "son of," or by extension, "descendant of." Replaced sometimes by the article "al," which it is not always easy to distinguish from "al," meaning "of the house of." All four forms are illustrated by the name of the King, "Abdul-'Aziz ibn (son of) 'Abdurrahman al (son of) Faysal al (of the house of) Sa'ud," and the abbreviated names ibn Sa'ud or bin Sa'ud. The use of the patronymic "Ibn So-and-So" is so common as often to make a man's personal name difficult to trace.

9. Abu.—Means "father." Used in combination with the name of an actual son or the name of an object to form a familiar name or nickname, which sometimes becomes an accredited surname. Thus, Colonel Glubb is known in the desert as "Abu Hunaik," or the father of the Little Jaw. Similar names are sometimes formed from other terms of relationship.

10. Composition of Names.—The most normal formation is to build from a person's own name by adding that of his father and sometimes names of remoter ancestors and/or a family name. It is not uncommon to omit at least the first Ibn and place the father's name immediately after that of the person described, e.g., 'Abdullah Ibrahim al-Fadhl. It cannot be assumed, however, that the second of two unseparated names is that of the father, especially if the first be Muhammad, which is often little more than a prefix.

11. The following index gives, except in two cases, the first name of all living Arabs mentioned otherwise than incidentally in the report, but where Muhammad appears to be no more than a prefix it is reduced to M. and ignored for purposes of alphabetical order. Secondary entries have been made in many, but not in all, cases, where a patronymic or a family name seems likely to help to trace particular individuals:—

- 'Abadila. 52
- 'Abbās ibn Yusuf Qattān. 44 (2)
- 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn 'Abdurrahman. King. 1 (1)
- 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Ibrahim. 2
- 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Mu'ammār. 3
- 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Muhammad al Idrisi. 36 (5)
- 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Musā'id ibn Jiluwi ibn Sa'ud. 4
- 'Abdul-'Aziz as-Sidayri. 50 (3)
- 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Zeyd. 5
- 'Abdul Kerim ibn Zeyd. 59
- 'Abdullah ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (6)
- 'Abdullah ibn 'Abdurrahman. Amir. 1 (30)
- 'Abdullah ibn Blayhid. 6
- 'Abdullah ibn Hasan. 12 (1)
- 'Abdullah ibn Huseyn. Amir. 52 (9)
- 'Abdullah ibn Ibrahim al-Fadhl. 21 (4)
- 'Abdullah Kazim. 7
- 'Abdullah Khawaitir. 60
- 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad ibn 'Aqil. 8
- 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad al-Fadhl. 9
- 'Abdullah an-Nafisi. 10
- 'Abdullah as-Sidayri. 50 (1)
- 'Abdullah Suleyman el Hamdan. 11
- 'Abdullah ibn Turki ibn Madhi. 55
- 'Abdul-Latif family. 12 (3)
- 'Abdul-Majid ibn 'Ali Haydar, Sherif. 52 (1)
- 'Abdul-Muhsin ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (7)
- 'Abdul-Wahhab family. 12
- 'Abdul-Wahhab Abu Malha. 13
- 'Abdur-Rahman ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (8)
- 'Abdur-Rahman as-Sidayri. 50 (6)
- 'Abdur-Rauf as-Sabbān. 14
- Abu Tuqeyqa family. 54
- Ahmed ibn 'Abdur-Rahman. Amir. 1 (21)
- 'Ajemi as-Suwayt. 53 (2)
- 'Ali ibn 'Abdullah. Sherif. 52 (6)
- 'Ali ibn Ahmed ibn Mansur. Sherif. 52 (15)
- M. 'Ali al Bedeywi. Sherif. 52 (18)
- 'Ali Haydar. Sherif. 52 (1)
- 'Ali ibn Huseyn. King. 52 (7)
- 'Ali ibn Huseyn al Harithi. 52 (16)
- 'Ali J'far. Sherif. 52 (2)
- 'Ali ibn Muhammad al Idrisi. 36 (3)
- 'Ali Taha. 17
- 'Aqil, ibn. 8, 80
- 'Arafa. 1
- 'Araif. (Branch of Royal Family.) 1
- As'ad al Faqih. 74
- Asaf ibn Huseyn. 61
- 'Awayni, al. 30

- Bandar ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (11)
 Bandar ibn Faysal ad-Dawish. 20 (1)
 Bashir as Sa'dawi. 81
 Bedeywi. Sherifs. 52 (18) and (19)
 Blayhid, ibn. 6
 Bujād family. 18
 Dabbāgh family. 19
 Dawish family. 20
 Dhawi 'Aun. 52 (b)
 Dhawi Barakat. 52 (c)
 Dhawi Zeyd. 52 (a)
 Fadhl family. 21
 Fahad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (8)
 Fahad ibn Zu'ayr. 22
 Fawzān, as Sābiq. 23
 Fawzan, Yusuf ibn 'Abdullah, al-. 80
 Fawzan, 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn. 84
 Faysal ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amtr. 1 (3)
 Faisal ibn Huseyn. King. 52 (8)
 Fuad Hamza. 24
 Ghauth, al. 28
 Hāfiz Wahba. 25
 Hamād ibn Suleymān al-Hamdān. 26
 Hamdān. 11 and 26
 Hamdi Bey. 27
 Hamūd ibn Zeyd. Sherif. 52 (13)
 Hamza al-Ghauth al-Madani, Seyyid. 28
 Harithi, al. 52 (16)
 Hithlayn family. 29
 Humayd family. 18
 Humaydi ibn Faysal ad-Dawish. 20 (2)
 Huseyn al-'Awayni. 30
 Huseyn al-Harithā. Sherif. 52 (16)
 M. Huseyn Nasif. 31
 M. Huseyn Sha'ibi. 51 (2)
 Ibrahim ibn 'Abdullah ad-Dabbāgh. 19 (1)
 Ibrahim ibn 'Abdur-Rahmān al-Fadhl. 21 (2)
 Ibrahim ibn Mu'ammār. 32
 Ibrahim ibn Suleymān al-'Aqil. 21 (5)
 Ibrahim ibn Suleymān ibn Rifāda. 47
 Ibrahim Shaker. 33
 Ibrahim Shura. 62
 Idrisi family. 36
 Ja'adān as Suwayt. 53 (1)
 Ja'far. Sherif. 52 (2)
 Jamil Daud al-Mussalimi. 63
 Jiluwi, Sa'ud ibn 'Abdullah ibn. 70
 Kāmil al-Qassāb. 64
 Khairuddin Zuraikli. 65
 Khālid, Sherif. 52 (5)
 Khālid ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (5)
 Khālid al-Qarqani. 37
 Khalil Hajjan. 75
 Khuraiji. Shaikh Muhammad al. 76
 Kundi, al. 15
 Mādhi, ibn. 55
 Mahmūd ibn Ahmed Abu Tuqeyqa. 54 (2)
 Malha, Abū. 13
 Mansūr ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amtr. 1 (9)
 Mansūr ibn 'Asaf. 46 (3)
 Mash-al ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (14)
 Mehdi Bey. 39
 Mish'al ibn Rashid. 46 (2)
 Mu'ammār, ibn. 3
 Mu'ammār, ibn. 32
 Mubārak, ibn 'Abdur-Rahmān. 40
 Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (4)
 Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Mādhi. 88
 Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Sheykh. 12 (2)
 Muhammad ibn 'Abdullah al-Fadhl. 21 (1)
 Muhammad ibn 'Abdurrahim Abū Tuqeyqa. 54 (1)

- Muhammad ibn 'Abdur-Rahmān al-Fadhl. 21 (3)
 Muhammad al-Bedeywi. Sherif. 52 (19)
 Muhammad 'Id Rawwaf. 35
 Muhammad Sādiq ibn 'Abdullah. 66
 Muhammad Sa'id al-Kurdi. 15
 Muhammad ash-Sha'ibi. 51 (1)
 Muhammad Shata, Seyyid. 67
 Muhammad Surūr as-Sabbān. 58
 Muhammad at-Tawil. 41
 Muhanna. Sherifs. 52 (17)
 Muhsin at-Tayyeb. 68
 Musā'id, ibn. 4
 Musā'id ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (13)
 Musā'id ibn 'Abdur-Rahmān. Amir. 1 (32)
 Mustafa Badruddin. 42
 Mutayyib ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (17)
 Nafisi, an-. 10
 Najib Ibrahim Sālhā. 69
 Nanih, Suleyman. 83
 Nasif. 31
 Nāsir ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (6)
 Nāsir ibn 'Asaf. 46 (4)
 Neshimi, Ibrahim. 43
 Qarqani, al-. 37
 Qattān family. 44
 Qusaibi family. 45
 Rashid family. 46
 Rifāda family. 47
 Rushdi Malhas. 48
 Sabbān, as-. 14
 Sābiq, as-. 23
 Sa'd ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (7)
 Sa'd ibn Faisal. 77
 Sālih ibn Abu Bakr Shata. 49
 Sa'ūd ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz al-'Arafa. Amir. 1 (35)
 Sa'ūd ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn 'Abdurrahmān. Amtr. 1 (2)
 Sa'ūd ibn Hedhlul. 71
 Sabābi, as-. 12 (2)
 Sa'dāwi, as-. 81
 Sidayri family. 50
 Sha'ibi family. 51
 Shaikh al-Ardh. 78
 Shaikho, Muhammad. 79
 Shākir ibn Zeyd. Sherif. 52 (12)
 Sharaf Adnān, Sherif. 52 (3)
 Sharaf ibn 'Abdul-Muhsin. Sherif. 52 (11)
 Sharaf ibn Rājih. Sherif. 52 (14)
 Sharaf Ridha, Sherif. 52 (4)
 Sharif Mohsin. 85
 Sherifian family. 52
 Sheykh. 12 (2)
 Sultān ibn Rashid. 46 (1)
 Sultān ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. (1) 12
 Suwayt family. 53
 Tāba, 'Alī. 17
 M. Tāhir ibn Mas'ūd ad-Dabbāgh. 19 (5)
 Tala'at Wafa. 72
 Talāl ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amir. 1 (18)
 Tuqeyqa (Abu-) family. 54
 Turkī ibn Mādhi. 55
 Turkī as Sdayri. 50 (2)
 Yahya an-Nasri. 56
 Yāsīn Rawwaf. 35
 Yusuf ibn 'Abdullah al-Fauzan. 80
 Yusuf ibn Salim Qattān. 44 (1)
 Yusuf Yasin. 57
 Zeyd, ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. 5
 Zeyd, ibn, 'Abdul Kerim. 59
 Zeyd ibn Huseyn, Sherif. 52 (10)
 Zu'ayr, ibn-. 22

1. Royal Family.

(1) 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn 'Abdur-Rahmān al-Faysal al-Sa'ūd.—King of Sa'ūdi Arabia, commonly known as Ibn Sa'ūd.

Born probably in 1882. Accompanied father on flight from Riyādh upon its occupation by Ibn Rashid in 1891. Grew up under tutelage of Sheykh Mubārak of Kuwait, who gave asylum to family. Seized opportunity in course of local warfare in Eastern Arabia to deliver surprise attack on Riyādh in January 1902 with very small force and retook it. Became recognised head of the family although his father 'Abdurrahmān survived until 1928. Extended his authority gradually over whole of Nejd and Qasim and in 1914 took the coastal province of Hasa from the Turks, who then made an agreement with him. Entered into treaty relations with His Majesty's Government through the Government of India in 1915. Took Hail in 1921 and finally destroyed power of Beni Rashid. Next fought King Huseyn, an old enemy. Took Mecca in 1924 and completed conquest of Hejaz by compelling abdication at end of 1925 of Huseyn's son and successor 'Ali. Acquired suzerainty over 'Asir in 1926. Converted position into one of practical sovereignty in 1930 and later reduced 'Asir to status of ordinary province, following on repression of a rebellion there. Consolidated this position by the Sa'ūdi-Yemen Treaty of Taif of the 20th May, 1934, which secured his legal title to 'Asir and Najrān. Has thus become ruler of territory, seaboard of which extend from just south of Aqaba to just north of Medi in Yemen and from Kuwait neutral zone to north of Qatar Peninsula.

Ibn Sa'ūd has measured his titles by his acquisitions. He became in 1902 Amir of Nejd and Umām of the Wahhābis; in 1921 Sultan of Nejd and its Dependencies; in January 1926 King of the Hejaz; in 1927 King of the Hejaz and of Nejd and its Dependencies; and finally in September 1932 King of the Kingdom of Sa'ūdi Arabia, defined as a single and united State, comprising his existing dominions, though without express mention of 'Asir.

The hero of this spectacular aggrandisement is a man of fine presence, some 6 foot 3 inches in height and handsome except for a blotch across the left eye due to neglected leucoma. He combines a strong character with courage, much native shrewdness and a charm which, though now a little stereotyped, is still attractive. He is feared rather than loved by his subjects on all of whom except those of the Shi'a persuasion he imposes at least the forms of Wahhābism. His own Wahhābism is sincere, but tempered by a readiness to compromise when his temporal position requires innovations contrary to the prejudice of extremists or sometimes even to the original principles of his sect. On his own ground he is an efficient ruler and a hard one, a Napoleon of the desert, but too much of the desert to cope quite successfully with the problems with which his conquest of the Hejaz and his attainment of an international position have confronted him. In diplomacy he is normally fairly honest, but difficult. He is as well disposed towards foreigners as is compatible with his fundamental belief that Islam is all in all. He has tried a strong constitution very high by living hard and by innumerable marriages. It was reckoned some years ago that he had already had over 200 wives, though never more than the permitted four at a time. He is known to find the natural decline in his powers in this direction disconcerting.

Was made a G.C.I.E. in 1920, but does not now greatly prize an honour which he considers too reminiscent of a past connexion with the Government of India only and in some sense vassalish. Received the G.C.B. in November 1935, at the time of the visit to Riyādh of Sir Andrew Ryan. His relations with Great Britain have been mainly friendly, and since 1939 he has acted as though he firmly believed in his repeated asseverations, that

his interests and those of the Arabs in general are bound up with those of His Majesty's Government. In earlier editions he was described as expecting much for love, but his attitude throughout the Palestine crisis of 1937-39 and during Rashid Aly's rebellion in Iraq in 1941 entitles him to the cancellation of that description. He was unwavering in his sympathy for the Allied cause throughout the present war and he proved by his acts that he is ready to give "his friends, the British Government," every support possible. In January 1945 King Farouq of Egypt visited Ibn Sa'ūd at Yenbo. The visit was ostensibly a private one, but was marked with much oriental pageantry and much publicity. This was followed by a visit from the Syrian President, Shukri Kuwatly, early in February. In the same month, Ibn Sa'ūd, at the invitation of President Roosevelt, who was on his way home from the Yalta conference, went to Egypt on a United States destroyer and met the President at the Bitter Lakes. As Mr. Churchill was also in Egypt at the same time, the King was very anxious to see him, and a meeting was arranged in the Fayoum on the 17th February. He returned to Jedda on a British cruiser, His Majesty's Ship *Aurora*, after an absence of eight days. On the 1st March, Ibn Sa'ūd declared war on Germany and Japan (with reservations in respect of the Holy Places) thus qualifying Sa'ūdi Arabia for membership of the United Nations and participation in the San Francisco Conference. A personal visit by the Viceroy of India to Riyādh, on his way to India, in early June gave the King great pleasure. British army medical specialists who examined the King in February at his request, found that his general physical condition was excellent and his expectation of life unusually good for a man of his age, but warned him against abuse of the stimulants upon which his private life now depends for its satisfaction and prestige. He is, however, much crippled by arthritis in both knees and cannot, for instance, walk up or down any stairs.

The strains set up by Rashid Ali al-Gailani's unfortunate arrival as a suppliant for sanctuary in Riyādh in September 1945, and by the elevation of Ibn Saud's dynastic enemy, the Amir Abdullah of Transjordan, to independent Kingship, have increased Ibn Saud's unsleeping suspicions of Hashemite designs against him; and the abandonment of His Majesty's Government's 1939 White Paper policy in Palestine was a grievous shock to him. He used his influence constantly, however, to urge caution and a realistic outlook upon other Arab leaders, and to avert at all costs a hostile Anglo-Arab confrontation.

A State visit to Egypt lasting from 10th to 22nd January, 1946, considerably exhausted Ibn Saud, but a few weeks in his desert camp at Bawdat Khafs availed to re-establish his health and vigour. He made his first aeroplane flight, from Aff to Taif, in September 1945.

Ibn Saud came to the Hejaz for the pilgrimage in the autumn of 1946, when many of those who had not seen him for some time noticed that he had aged markedly and seemed to be very tired. Indeed, one dinner party was cut short by his Majesty's dozing off soon after the repast. However, a few weeks in the more bracing climate of Riyādh, whither the King returned by air, seem largely to have restored his vigour.

Between 21st and 29th January, 1947, Ibn Saud paid his first official visit to the oilfields near the Persian Gulf coast. A very full and costly programme of entertainment was arranged by the Arabian American Oil Company.

The Shaikh of Kuwait visited Ibn Saud at Riyādh between 31st May and 21st June, 1947. He is reported by the Political Agent in Kuwait to have benefited by the change and to have acquired from the King's company a new confidence and authority in dealing with his own relatives and subjects.

In the autumn of 1947, the King spent several weeks at Hofuf in the Hasa oasis, in the hope that the warm springs there would help to relieve his arthritis, which had been troubling him more than usual. The visit of a party of Egyptian doctors to supervise his "cure" gave rise to a wave of rumours throughout the Middle East that his Majesty was in failing health, and the Saudi Arabian Government felt obliged to issue a formal *démenti*. He appeared to members of the legation staff, who visited him at Hofuf, to be in no worse health than usual; however, he decided not to perform the pilgrimage which, with its elaborate ceremonial and many social obligations, imposes considerable strain on the sovereign or his representative.

The King's eldest son Turki died in 1919, leaving issue. The following is a list of the King's immediate relatives, many of whom also have issue. Philby's *Arabia* is probably the best English authority on the Sa'ud family as a whole, but does not claim to be absolutely accurate.

Sons. All Amirs.

(2) *Sa'ud ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz.*—Born at Kuwait in 1901 or early 1902 of a lady of Sa'udi stock. Has for some years been Viceroy of Nejd, and until 1934 seldom visited the Hejaz. Until 1935 he was less travelled than his half-brother, Amir Faysal, having only left the country once when he went to consult an oculist in Egypt shortly after the "Mahmal" incident of 1926. In 1935, however, he visited Europe and visited several capitals including London where he stayed about five weeks (he received the G.B.E. on that occasion), and he represented Sa'udi Arabia at the Silver Jubilee and at the Coronation of His Majesty King George VI. In 1940 he visited India.

Sa'ud's designation as Heir to the Throne was formally announced on the 11th May, 1933. He resembles his father in appearance and physique. Also suffers from eye trouble, but has inherited Ibn Sa'ud's "magnetic smile." Said to have had some schooling from Dr. 'Abdullah Damluji and Sheykh Hafiz Wahba, but to be in the main untutored. May in other respects be a chip of the old block, but has had little opportunity of displaying his quality to Europeans. Is strongly Islamic, but since his return from Europe has shown many signs of a broadened outlook and little, if any, of the fanaticism which seemed to characterise him earlier. Had commanded on the Eastern front in the Sa'udi-Yemen war. He now affects a European style of entertaining—even serving afternoon tea to his English visitors—and prides himself on his skill in the management of Christian cutlery, to the amusement of his father, who calls him "Sa'ud the Civilised." He professes a desire to see Sa'udi Arabia progress on Western lines (*e.g.*, introduction of air communications, modern architecture, &c.). He claims that he himself designed his country house at Badia near Riyadh, the amenities of which include a swimming pool. He owns a cinema projector and shows British news films. When His Majesty's Minister visited Riyadh in February 1942 Sa'ud broke with Arabian custom by inviting the ladies of the party to dinner. His eldest son, Fahad, was born about 1925, and was married to a daughter of the Amir Faysal, No. 1 (3), in May 1943. Is being allowed by his father to take an increasing share in the internal administration of the country and is present at many of the audiences between His Majesty's representatives and the King. Appointed Commander-in-chief of the Sa'udi army in March 1944. Came to Mecca on pilgrimage in November 1945 and acted as Viceroy during his father's visit to Egypt, January 1946. Attended the meeting of heads of Arab States in Egypt 28th-30th May, 1946, but as a figure-head only, King Farouq having been appointed as Ibn Saud's spokesman. The Amir

Saud has latterly been at pains to indicate that his father's policy of friendly relations with His Majesty's Government is emphatically his own, also.

In January 1947 flew to the United States for a visit as the guest of the United States Government and of various American firms with Arabian interests. On the return journey visited the United Kingdom between 20th February and 1st March, as the guest of His Majesty's Government. Unfortunately, this visit coincided with a spell of exceptionally cold weather in England, and keeping the Amir and his party adequately fed and warmed, let alone entertained, created a considerable problem for those who were responsible for their programme.

Performed the pilgrimage in 1947, taking in the ceremonies the place of his father who, for reasons of health, apparently, decided at the last moment to remain in Riyadh.

(3) *Faysal ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz.*—Viceroy of the Hejaz in his father's absence and permanently President of the Council of Ministers, Minister for Foreign Affairs, the Interior, and, in theory, War. Born of a lady of the family of 'Abdul-Wahhab in or about 1905. Educated partly by Sheykh Hafiz Wahba. Intelligent and has at least had more opportunity than most of his brothers of cultivating his intelligence and powers of observation as he has lived mostly of late years in the comparatively civilised surroundings of Mecca and has travelled in Europe: in 1919, when he was in England; in 1926, when he visited England, France, Holland and perhaps other countries; and in 1932, when he headed the Sa'udi mission which visited London and many other capitals, and often since. In physique a much feebler version of his father and elder brother owing to excessive delight in the harem from his youth upwards. At first very listless and rather nervous in European company, but could rise to an occasion, as he showed in 1932 by playing his part in London, albeit that of a figurehead, with a good deal of distinction. Believed not to see eye to eye with his father and joined in the onslaught by Fuad, Philby and others on Ibn Sa'ud's principal henchman, 'Abdullah Suleymán, in October 1931. Although 'Abdullah Suleymán had the best of this in the end, the King has continued to treat Faysal with consideration. Received many decorations during his tour in 1932, including an honorary G.B.E. In 1935 showed surprising dash as a horseman in races held at Riyadh on occasion of Sir Andrew Ryan's visit. Reported to have married in October 1935 a daughter of his aunt Nura. Represented Sa'udi Arabia at the London discussions on Palestine in 1939, and seems to have played the part well. In the last two years or so he has acquired much more self-confidence and tries to fill his rôle as Foreign Minister by showing an up-to-date knowledge of events. He talks freely and intelligently in the company of Europeans whom he knows. He has none of his father's picturesqueness of language, but speaks a very pure Arabic, clearly enunciated, with little trace of the Nejd accent which all his brothers possess. On occasion he is capable of acting with firmness within the instructions given to him by the King, as was shown in the expulsion of the Italian Minister in February 1942. Visited America and England from September to December 1943 with his brother, Khalid (No. 1 (5)). The two Amirs, who were accompanied by the Shaikh Hafiz Wahba (No. 25), travelled all the way by air. On their return journey, in December 1943, visited the battlefields in North Africa. Headed the Sa'udi delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945 and to the Preparatory Commission and First Assembly of the United Nations, November 1945 to January 1946. Represented his father at celebration on 17th April in Damascus of withdrawal of foreign troops from Lebanon.

He spent some time in England on his way back from San Francisco in August 1945 undergoing treatment for severe gastric ulcers.

After a brief visit to Saudi Arabia, he returned to England in November 1945 until late February 1946 and now appears to have recovered from his ulcer trouble.

Represented Saudi Arabia at the London Conference on Palestine, October 1946. At the end of the year visited Amman as the guest of King Abdullah. His Majesty's Government had hoped and suggested that the opportunity might be taken for a friendly discussion of the Saudi-Transjordan frontier question, but in the event no politics were discussed.

In 1947 represented Saudi Arabia at U.N.O. meetings in the United States. Is tending increasingly to spend long periods in the United States—

(4) *Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz.*—Born in or about 1913. Headed the Sa'udi forces which entered Medina in 1925. Was made acting Viceroy when the Amir Faysal went abroad in 1932, but got beyond himself and was replaced by his brother Khalid. Met Faysal at Kuwait on his return and shared in the bout of dissipation there. Visited the United Kingdom with the Amir Sa'ud in 1937 and 1938. Lives mostly at Riyadh, visiting the Hejaz only for the pilgrimage. Said to be popular with the tribes. Appears to be being brought gradually into his father's counsels; was present, together with the Amir Sa'ud, at several interviews between His Majesty's Minister and the King at Riyadh in March 1942. Visited India for health reasons in June 1943 together with Mansur No. 1 (9) and Shaikh Abdullah Suleiman (No. 11).

Returned in October 1943. Accompanied his father to Egypt for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill in February 1945. He, together with two other joy-riding princes (Fahad and Nawwaf—see list of sons below), accompanied the Sa'udi delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945.

(5) *Khalid ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz.*—Born in or about 1916. Acted as Viceroy of the Hejaz in 1932 (see (4) above). Visited the United Kingdom with the Amir Faysal in 1939. Full brother and constant companion of Amir Muhammad (4) above. Accompanied his brother Faysal when they visited America and England in the winter of 1943.

(6) to (27). Sons of 20 and less in 1939 numbered twenty-two. The following is a correct list in order of age: Násir (1920), Sa'd (1921), Fahad (1921), Mansur (1921), 'Abdullah (1922), Bandar (1924), Sultán (1924), Musá'id (1927), Mish'al (1927), 'Abdul-Muhsin (1929), Múshari (1932), Muteb (1933), Talál (1933), 'Abdur-Rahman (1933), Turki (1934), Badr (1934), Nawwáf (1934), Navef (1935), Fawwáz (1936), Ma'jid (1937), Sulmán (1938) and (?) (1939).

Mansur, No. 1 (9), deserves separate notice. His mother, a Caucasian concubine, was the King's favourite until her death in 1938. A favourite of his father, he is perhaps alone among the King's sons in being interested in something other than political gossip, field sports and domestic pleasures. He likes machines, personally sees to the maintenance of his cars and spends a good deal of his time at the Royal garage in Riyadh. Usually in charge of arrangements when the King moves from Riyadh to the Hejaz or to camp, and is said to be responsible for the maintenance of the electrical installation at the Royal Palace at Riyadh. Visited Egypt in March 1942 as the guest of the British Commander-in-chief. On his return to Jedda he gave an interview (with his father's approval of his remarks) to a representa-

tive of the B.B.C., which was recorded in the Royal Palace at Jedda and later broadcast from London. He owns a cinema projector. Visited India, for health reasons, in June 1943 with his brother, Muhammad and 'Abdullah Suleiman. In October and again in November he visited Palestine for further medical treatment, returning with Faysal, whom he joined in Egypt, in December 1943. Appointed Minister of Defence in March 1944. Visited Khartoum in December 1944 to arrange for the training there of Sa'udi army personnel in driving and maintenance. Accompanied his father for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill in Egypt in February 1945. Acting Viceroy during the absence of the Amir Faysal at the San Francisco Conference, and from November 1945 to February 1946.

The Amir Mansour prevailed upon Ibn Saud to ask His Majesty's Minister to request His Majesty's Government to provide a military mission to train the Saudi Arabian army. As the result of this request, a small military mission was established early in 1947 at Taif, the headquarters of the Saudi Arabian armed forces, where the Amir is generally in residence. Co-operation between the Amir, in his capacity of Minister of Defence, and the head of the British Military Mission has been generally very satisfactory. He is certainly very keen, but is almost completely devoid of knowledge of the organisation of his own forces.

The Amir Mansour is also in charge of the State-owned Saudi Arabian Airlines, and relations with the British Civil Air Training mission at Taif will also be his responsibility.

Talál, No. 1 (18).—One of the King's favourite sons. His mother, Umm Talál, one of the royal concubines, is the King's favourite. Talál went to Egypt in August 1944, on board H.M.S. *Sagitta*, for medical treatment.

Nawwáf (22), a full brother of Talál, is an animated and friendly boy who is becoming something of a traveller. He has already visited the United Kingdom and Egypt, and in the summer of 1947 went to the United States with Shaikh Khairuddin al-Zureikly (*q.v.*) in attendance. When passing through Paris he seems to have given an interview as a result of which one evening paper came out with the headline "Mon père a 200 femmes."

Brothers. All Amirs.

No. 28 in 1943 report, *Muhammad ibn 'Abdurrahmán.*—Died July 1943.

(28) and (29) Sa'd and Sa'ud, who died in 1916 and 1939 respectively. The former left three sons: Faysal, Sa'ud and Fahad; and the latter two: Muhammad and Faysal.

(30) *'Abdullah ibn 'Abdurrahmán.*—Born about 1894. Accompanied King on his visit to Egypt in February 1945 for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill.

(31) to (34) *Ahmad, Musá'id, Sa'd and 'Abdul Muhsin.*—Younger men, the children of the old age of 'Abdur-Rahman ibn Faysal.

'Aráif Branch. Also Amirs.

Certain of the King's cousins are dealt with in separate notices, but a general mention may be made of the 'Aráif as being members of a senior branch of the family by virtue of descent from Sa'ud ibn Faysal, an elder brother of the King's father and a former ruler at Riyadh. Their generic name of 'Aráif is one applied to raided camels, subsequently "recognised," as the root implies, and recovered by their owners. It seems to have been given to them because they had remained in the hands of the Beni Rashid, but escaped to Ibn Sa'ud in the course of battle in 1904. Some of them rebelled against him in 1910, but the present members of the family form portion of the King's posse of satellite princes.

THIS IS A COPY
THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN
CLOSED UNTIL
UNDER FOI
EXEMPTION No. 7.7(u)(8).....

Although inconspicuous, they might produce a claimant, by right of senior descent, to the throne. Various names are given in the *Almanach de Gottha* and Philby's *Arabia*. The most important of these princes, who bear individually the surname of al-'Arafa, would appear to be—

(85) *Sa'ud ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Sa'ud ibn Faysal*.—Married the King's sister Nura. Seems to play a certain rôle in Ibn Sa'ud's entourage. Probably the same Sa'ud al-'Arafa who was described in a report from Kuwait as being, according to a reliable informant, a friend of the 'Ajman tribe and secretly hostile to Ibn Sa'ud. Daughter reported to have married Amir Faysal (q.v.) in October 1935.

2. 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Ibrahim.

Governor of Medina (technically Acting Governor *vice* the King's son Amir Khâlid, who never actually held the post) until May 1936, when he was replaced by Abdullah as Sidayri (No. 50 (1)). Had the reputation of being a severe and arbitrary Governor. Was Governor of Abha in 1926 at the time of the clash between the Akhwân and the Yemeni pilgrim caravan, the 'Usba, in the Wadi Tanuma. In 1936 appointed a member of the Council of Ministers.

3. 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Mu'ammâr.

Governor of Jeddâ until June 1935, when he was appointed Governor of Taif in the room of Amir Abdullah, maternal uncle of Amir Faysal (No. 1 (3)). Born in or about 1904. Comes of a former ruling family of Nejd, apparently the same Beni Mu'ammâr of Ayaina, who were prominent in the early days of the Wahhâbi movement and are mentioned several times in Philby's *Arabia*. Brought up principally at Riyâdh. Was Governor of Yanbu' for some time and earned a good reputation there. Was appointed to Jeddâ in August 1932, with the title of Amir, on the death of Hajji 'Abdullah 'Ali Riza, a leading local merchant who had been governor with the old title of Qaimmaqam since King Huseyn's time. He is good-looking and pleasant, but pretentious, probably on the score of his blue blood. He was keen on riding and other forms of sport until afflicted by paralysis in 1939. He went to India for special treatment in March 1941, but returned incurable in October 1941. Now completely deaf and unable to walk.

4. 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Musâ'id ibn Jiluwi ibn Sa'ud.

Second cousin to the King. Governor of Hâil since 1925 or earlier. Said by the Sheykh of Kuwait in March 1932 to be only 40, but to have aged greatly owing to worry. Was much in evidence in 1929 as one of the King's right-hand men at the time of the Akhwân rebellion. Came into prominence in February 1930, when, apparently without the King's authority, he conducted a raid on the scale of a punitive expedition, which it was, in fact, intended to be, into Transjordan. Disavowed by the King at the time, but maintained in his governorate. Was in November 1932 put at the head of the principal force despatched to reduce the 'Asir rebels, and proceeded from Riyâdh to 'Abhâ and Jizân, where he assumed supreme command of the forces in 'Asir. Said then to be intended for the Governorate-General of the whole 'Asir area, but eventually returned to Hâil. A man for occasions requiring drastic action. Appointed inspector of the frontier area on the Sa'udi-Iraq frontier in 1936, duties he combines with those of Governor of Hâil. In 1939 was said to have aroused suspicion at Riyâdh as having designs on the throne which he might try to carry out on the death of Ibn Saud.

5. 'Abdul-'Aziz (ibn Hamâd) ibn Zeyd.

Inspector of Bedouin in Transjordan frontier area. Born probably about 1897. Comes of a Hâil family

said to be related to the Beni Rashid. Said to have been educated in Constantinople. Sent to 'Ammân in summer of 1926 to discuss claims in respect of raids, and attended with two other Sa'udi delegates an abortive conference at Ma'an in September. Was one of the two Sa'udi delegates on tribunal which sat at Jericho from February to May 1927 in accordance with the Hadda Agreement. Was later an Assistant Governor of Jeddâ. Sent to 'Ammân in August 1930 as Sa'udi agent at the MacDonnell investigation regarding raids. Appointed Inspector of Beduin in the frontier region in January 1931, and held meetings at long intervals with Captain Glubb, his opposite number in Transjordan. Personally amiable, but will take no responsibility without reference to the King. From 1936 to 1938 was inspector of the whole Transjordan-Saudi frontier, under a scheme for dividing the northern frontier area into three sectors under inspectors with wide powers. In May 1943 was appointed Saudi Consul at Damascus in succession to Rusheyd Pasha.

6. 'Abdullah ibn Blayhid.

A leading figure among the Wahhâbi Ulama. Comes from Hâil. Qâdhi of Mecca after its occupation by Ibn Sa'ud, and was described in Eldon Rutter's account of him (1925-26) as a "bent and wizened little man." Appointed Grand Qâdhi of the Hejaz in January 1926. Was instrumental in May 1926 in obtaining a *fatwa* from seventeen Ulama of Medina in support of the Wahhâbi policy of destroying tombs. Head of the Nejdî delegates at the Moslem Congress of June 1926. Again visited Medina in November of that year in attendance on the King and in the company of 'Abdullah ibn Hasan (see 12 (1)), bent on purging the place of iniquity as Mecca had been purged. Vacated post at Mecca in 1928 and returned to Hâil. Was thought at that time to favour the extremists of the Akhwân movement. Still visits Mecca at intervals. Thought to be embarrassing in high places owing to his frankness and fanaticism. Signed the pronouncement by the Ulama of Nejd in favour of Jihâd at the time of the Ibn Rifâda rebellion in 1932.

7. 'Abdullah Kâzim.

A Hejazi said to be of Cossack origin. Born about 1887. Was employed in the Mecca Post Office in King Hussein's time. Appointed Sa'udi Director-General of Posts and Telegraphs in 1926 and still holds the post. Went to Port Sudan in March 1926 as one of Ibn Sa'ud's delegates to negotiate about the E.T.C. cable and showed himself an obstructive negotiator. Was again pretty sticky in taking delivery of Marconi wireless in 1931-33, but created a good impression at the time of the cable and wireless negotiations in the spring of 1935.

8. 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad ibn 'Aqil (or 'Aqeyil).

In 1926 Governor of Jauf, but had vacated the post by March 1928, when he was put in command of a force sent to quell the disturbance created at Wejh by Hamid ibn Rifâda. Probably identical with the ibn 'Aqil who was mentioned in May 1931 as a possible candidate for the governorship of Tebûk, but was not appointed. 'Abdullah ibn 'Aqil commanded the Ikhwân mobilised in June 1932 to repress the further rebellion of Hamid ibn Rifâda.

9. 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad al-Fadhî.

Vice-President of the Legislative Council and Assistant Viceroy. Probably born about 1883. Principal member of the Fadhl family q.v. Was formerly a merchant in Jeddâ. Described in 1917 as "anti-Sherif and pro-English" and as going by the sobriquet of "Englisi" in Jeddâ. Put in prison at that time in Mecca for some unknown offence.

THIS IS A COPY
THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN
CLOSED UNTIL
UNDER FOI
EXEMPTION NO. 237 (1) (4)

Played no particular rôle subsequently (and was so little valued for brain-power as to be known as "the Sheep") until ex-King 'Ali sent him on a delegation to negotiate with Ibn Sa'ūd at Mecca. Went over definitely to Ibn Sa'ūd and acted as his representative at Rabigh for the 1925 pilgrimage, in which employment he is said to have feathered his nest. Attached to the King's son, Muhammad, as adviser when the young Amir occupied Medina later in 1925. Figured as a Hejazi delegate at the Moslem Congress in Mecca in June 1926. Obtained about the same period, in partnership with Indians settled in Mecca, a contract for motor transport, but lost it. Did better as purveyor to the Government. Sent on an unsuccessful mission to Eritrea in 1927 in connexion with negotiations for the recognition of Ibn Sa'ūd by Italy and proposed treaty arrangements. Also had some part in the treaty negotiations with Great Britain. Became assistant to the Viceroy at Mecca and so on to appointment to his present post in or before 1929. Went in that year on a mission to Persia. Alleged in the same year to have done nicely in the company of 'Abdullah Suleymân by cornering bezine, &c., just before new duties were imposed. Appears to enjoy the King's confidence in a high degree and to steer an even or waggly course between rival factions. Not impressive in appearance or conversation; still somewhat of a sheep; but wears his recent dignities with an acquired air of dignity, sobriety and sagacity, which may be a part of his success. May still have commercial interests, but has long been dissociated from the business of the other Fadhls. Acting Viceroy during Faisal's absence in 1939 and again during Faisal's absence in the winter of 1943.

10. 'Abdullah an Nafisi.

Important as being Ibn Sa'ūd's agent at Kuwait, where he is established as a merchant and once did a large business in rice, &c. Now elderly and less active. Seems sensible.

11. 'Abdullah ibn Suleymân al Hamdân.

Minister of Finance. Born about 1887. Of plebeian 'Aneyza origin. Started life in a small way with the Qusaibis, originally, it is said, as a coffee boy. Spent ten years as clerk in their Bombay office. Returned to Nejd about 1919. Said to have gone bankrupt as a broker. Recommended by the Qusaibis to replace his brother, who had died, as a clerk in the King's Diwân. Rose to be head of the Diwân. Became Director-General of Finance and had acquired complete control of all financial matters by September 1928, when it was remarked that he travelled in greater state than the King himself between Mecca and Jeddah. Has since been the most powerful of the King's advisers. His position was strongly assailed in October 1931 by a cabal, which included the Amir Faysal, Fuad Hamza, 'Abdullah al Fadhl (perhaps a doubtful enemy) and Mr. Philby. Was sent for a time to lend a hand with the Tawil mission in Hasa, but had his place kept warm for him and returned to it. Was promoted in August 1932 from being Director-General of Finance to the post of Minister of Finance for the Hejaz and Nejd and its Dependencies, thus obtaining the title of Wazîr, hitherto enjoyed only by the Amir Faysal. Continues to be supreme in the financial administration and has his finger in many other pies, being in effect Comptroller of the Privy Purse, Grand Master of Ordnance, Quarter-Master-General on occasion, general manager of the King's establishment of slaves and pilgrimage-organiser. Appointed in 1935 to the specific additional post of Deputy Minister of Defence. Probably entirely faithful to the King, whose needs he supplies at the expense of others having demands on the Treasury, and who gives him a free hand in finance regardless of the effect on public opinion. A man of rather mean appearance, but emphatically a "live wire." Ready and

energetic in conversation and full of ideas about development. Has spent long periods at Jeddah acting as the representative of the Minister for Foreign Affairs. The main burden of dealing with the Italian Minister's procrastinations and evasions in January and February 1942 fell on him and he acquitted himself very creditably. He was the originator of the agricultural development scheme at Al Kharj and showed great energy and enthusiasm in the face of much hostility, envy and ill-natured criticism from his brother advisers. A keen fisherman and a tireless traveller, his other pleasures include tobacco, and the bottle. He has a good sense of humour and repartee sharpened in many verbal battles with his rivals. His position was weakened somewhat by the dismissal in April 1944 of his friend and protégé Najib Salha (No. 69) whose pro-American enthusiasm he is thought to share. Was a very harassed and worried man during 1944 when faced with the prospect of having to reorganise the country's finances and economy on sounder lines. Accompanied the King to Egypt in February 1945 for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. Is cultivated by the Americans whose increasing tendency to play the rôle of Lady Bountiful to Saudi Arabia naturally appeals to him as Minister of Finance. The abuse of his official position by his brother Hamad, and the latter's sons, is gross and scandalous.

In August 1946 visited the United States, accompanied by a rabble of official and unofficial hangers-on, for the purpose of negotiating a loan to be used for purchase in the United States of essential supplies and rehabilitation equipment. A 10 million dollar line of credit for these purposes was granted by the Export-Import Bank, secured by an assignment of royalties due from the oil company. It seems that the Minister and his entourage took the opportunity afforded by their presence in America to make a large number of purchases on private account.

12. Abdul-Wahhâb, Descendants of.

The following seem to be the most notable of the descendants of the founder of Wahhâbism:—

(1) 'Abdullah ibn Hasan.—Is one of the leading Wahhâbi Ulema in Mecca. Played a rôle in 1926, with 'Abdullah ibn Blayhid (*q.v.*), in the Wahhâbi purging of the Holy Cities, and was in 1929 thought, like him, to favour the Ikhwân extremists. Signed the pronouncement of the Ulama in favour of Jihâd at the time of the Ibn Rifâda rebellion in 1932. Now Grand Qadhi. Proud and fanatical.

Known as "Shaikh al-Islam," he is thought to exercise considerable influence over Ibn Saud in religious and non-religious matters.

(2) Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Azîz ibn Sheykh, nicknamed as-Sahâbi, formerly Governor of Taif, transferred to Riyâdh in 1932 as Assistant to the Amir Sa'ūd.

(3) 'Abdul-Latif Family.—Four sons and a probable grandson of a descendant named 'Abdul-Latif were among the ten signatories of the declaration of Jihâd referred to under (1). No. (2) and the mother of the Amir Faysal (*q.v.*) also probably belong to this connexion.

13. 'Abdul-Wahhâb Abû Malha.

A personage of consequence in 'Asir, possibly of the Sheykhly family of Malha near Sabya, although this cannot be affirmed. Was described in 1927 as Director of Finance in 'Asir, and was in that year one of four delegates sent by Ibn Sa'ūd to negotiate with the Imâm Yahya. Probably still has the title of Director of Finance and commanded the Sa'ûdi forces which entered Sabya in November 1932.

14. 'Abdur-Raûf as-Sabbân.

Born in the Hejaz probably between 1888 and 1893. Grandson of an immigrant from Egypt.

Educated in the Hejaz and in Egypt. Associated with his father, Hasan, and others in what was in 1917 the principal hide and skin business in Jeddah and Mecca. Impressed the Hejazis at that time by his knowledge and European manners. Was made Director of Education in Jeddah, but was dismissed and reverted to trade in cotton goods and skins. Edited in 1925 the anti-Sa'udi paper *Al-Umma* in Cairo with the help of one of the Dabbāghs. Given a post by the Amir 'Abdullah as manager of his estates in Transjordan in or before 1931. Was an active supporter of the Hizb-al-Ahrār-al-Hijāzi, and was concerned in 1932 in the press propaganda and financial arrangements of the outside promoters of movements against Ibn Sa'ūd. Seems to have gone at least once to Eritrea in this connexion. Was dismissed by the Amir 'Abdullah in the autumn of 1932 as a result of these political activities, but went on with them. Excluded from Egypt, Palestine and Transjordan, whereupon he retired to Bagdad, where he was understood to have become a private secretary to the late ex-King Ali. Returned to the Hejaz with or at the same time as Ahmad-al-Mujallid in July 1935, and was appointed in 1936 a member of the Legislative Council. In 1938 did some propaganda for Ibn Saud in Egypt. Appointed Director-General of Waqfs in December 1942 in succession to Seyyid Abdul-Wahhab. Appointed president of the Mecca Municipality in November 1945.

15. Muhammad Sa'id al Kurdi.

Formerly Director of Police in Jeddah. Of Kurdish origin, from Zakho. Was previously Director of Police at Rabigh and gave offence to the legation by trying to commandeer a car which was taking the Nawab of Bahawalpur to Medina. Was transferred to Jeddah in 1932 and confirmed in the post early in 1933. Was removed from his post in Jeddah and apparently reappointed to Rabigh in 1933. Officer Commanding troops in Jeddah in 1936, in which capacity he was in charge of aviation during the presence of the Italian Air Mission 1937-39. According to a Russian pilot, showed ability and a real desire to learn about aviation. Was cultivated assiduously by the Italian pilot, probably received bribes from him, and learned Italian. Very anti-British when the Palestine trouble was at its height.

16. 'Abdur-Rahman al-Bassām.

Formerly Second Assistant in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. Educated in Egypt. Speaks English. Helped Sheikh Yusuf Yasin with the English versions of the Sa'udi-Koweit Agreements signed at Jeddah in April 1942.

17. 'Alī Taha.

Assistant Governor of Jeddah since 1928. A Hejazi born about 1894. Rose from a small post as secretary to the Governor. Cadaverous and unhealthy. Speaks Turkish well. Well meaning, and not without intelligence. Acted as Deputy Governor of Jeddah from April 1944 and showed himself helpful and co-operative over routine matters with His Majesty's Legation. Has a working knowledge of French. Reverted to his former post of Assistant Governor on the appointment in April 1945 of a new Governor, Abdurrahman Sidayri (*q.v.*).

18. Bujād (or Humayd) Family.

A leading family in the notoriously fanatical Ghutghut section of the 'Ateyba tribe.

For an account of individual members of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

19. Dabbāgh Family.

A Mecca family of "Moorish" (*i.e.*, some North-West Africa) origin. Appear to be Seyyids. Became prominent in 1932 in connexion with plot

behind the revolt of Ibn Rifādah and the preparations for the retarded revolt in 'Asir. The family is numerous.

For an account of individual members of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

20. Dawish Family.

A leading family in the Mutayr tribe. Its best-known member, Faysal ad-Dawish, famous as a raider, as one of Ibn Sa'ūd's principal lieutenants and as a rebel against him, died as a State prisoner at Riyādh in October 1931. His name is, however, still potent in Eastern Arabia, where he was regarded as more than an ordinary sheykh—a kingly man and a king maker. This gives importance to his sons, two of whom have figured in reports from Kuwait.

(1) *Bandar ibn Faysal ad-Dawish*.—Said to be looked to by the Mutayr as the leader they desire, but to be himself very cautious and unwilling to move at present. Reported in December 1932 to have countered a question by Ibn Sa'ūd as to whom the Mutayr wanted for a leader by saying "No one but Your Majesty."

(2) *Al-Humaydi ibn Faysal ad-Dawish*.—Visited Ibn Sa'ūd at Riyādh in the autumn of 1932, when the King was making efforts to reconcile the ex-rebel Mutayr and 'Ajman, still hostile to him, and was well received and rewarded.

The ladies of this family seem to count. The political agent at Kuwait, who had befriended them when Faysal was surrendered to Ibn Sa'ūd in January 1930, was visited by various of them on several occasions in 1932. They included Faysal's mother, who hid bitter hatred of the King beneath copious praises; a sister, whose rumoured marriage to a Harb Sheykh was regarded as an augury of reconciliation between his tribe and the Mutayr, but was afterwards denied; and a cousin, still a woman of considerable charm and humour, who had been married to Sheykh Mubārak of Kuwait, to a deceased son of Faysal ad-Dawish and, lastly, as prize of war, to Ibn Sa'ūd's brother 'Abdullah.

21. Fadhl (al-Fazal) Family.

Nejdis of 'Aneyza origin long settled in the Hejaz. An original 'Abdullah had at least five sons, all now deceased, with one possible exception. Each of these had issue. Members of the first and second generations after the original 'Abdullah were concerned in firms doing important business in the Hejaz and India, where they had a high reputation, enhanced by their position as business agents of Ibn Sa'ūd, until 1930. Family differences and bad trade led to the collapse of their business at Bombay and Karachi in that year. The two partners most actively concerned in the business in India absconded to the Hejaz, where a third tried to dissociate himself from the partnership. The affairs of the family have for some years been the subject of very complicated litigation and have engaged the attention of various British authorities for reasons too long to recapitulate. The family still have influential connexions in the Hejaz, and several members of it have been given employment by Ibn Sa'ūd. Apart from 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad ibn 'Abdullah, who is the subject of a separate notice, the following deserve mention:—

(1) *Muhammad*, son of the 'Abdullah just mentioned. In business in Jeddah and did a tidy trade in grain. Disinherited by his father in 1943 as a result of a quarrel. Died in 1946.

(2) *Ibrahim ibn Abdurrahman*.—One of the two who absconded from India in 1930. Appointed a member of the Legislative Council in October 1930. Became later a secretary to the Amir Faysal. Was called on to resign, ostensibly on grounds of ill-health, by Amir Faysal. He is now living in Mecca and engaged in trade in an unimportant way; but is still said to enjoy the confidence of Amir Faysal.

(3) *Muhammad ibn Abdurrahman ibn 'Abdullah*.—Was a partner in the firm which collapsed in India in 1930, but resided in Jeddah and tried to dissociate himself from the other partners, his brother and cousin.

(4) *'Abdullah ibn Ibrahim ibn 'Abdullah*.—Private secretary to the Amir Faysal in 1926. Afterwards one of the partners who absconded from India. Selected in 1931 for the post of chargé d'affaires in Holland, under scheme which did not materialise for having a legation there with the Sa'udi Minister in London as minister. Appointed Treasurer to the Government later in 1931, as a result of the cabal against 'Abdullah Suleymān. Later became Director of Finance in Jeddah, then Government representative to the Arabian-American Oil Company at Dhahran and Sa'udi representative for supply matters in Bahrein. Speaks English. Appointed member of the Council of Ministers in February 1946.

(5) *Ibrahim ibn Suleymān al 'Aqil*.—Son-in-law of father of (4), and has taken the place of (2) as Rais-ul-Diwān of the Amir Faysal. Is an important official and enjoys Amir Faysal's complete confidence. Accompanied him to London in 1939 for the Palestine discussions. As a young man spent considerable time in India. Speaks a very little English and some Urdu. A man of culture and pleasing manners. Accompanied the Amir Faysal to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Has been suggested as a possible minister in London; but for some reason Ibn Saud does not like him.

22. Fahad ibn Zu'ayr.

Late Governor of 'Asir. Was head of the mission sent to 'Asir in May 1930 to make the arrangements which subsequently culminated in its practical annexation by Ibn Sa'ūd. Was later appointed Amir, though probably not the first to hold the post. Reported to Ibn Sa'ūd with increasing urgency in the autumn of 1932 that the Idrisi was getting beyond himself. The Idrisi, professing complete loyalty to the King, complained bitterly of Fahad's rough treatment. The King, anxious to placate the Idrisi, steered a middle course and sent a commission to investigate. Before it could reach the spot the Idrisi had gone into open revolt and Fahad had to escape from his seat of government at Jizān. Was little heard of for some time afterwards, but was appointed Governor of Qunfida in or about June 1933.

23. Fawzān as-Sābiq.

Formerly Sa'udi Chargé d'Affaires in Egypt and consul-general in Cairo. Appointed in August 1936 upon the conclusion of the Sa'udi-Egyptian Treaty of May 1936. Previously Sa'udi agent in Egypt. Born about 1888. Belongs by origin to the 'Uqeyl, the guild, as it were, of recognised caravan-guides. Educated in a Turkish school at 'Ammān. Said to have lived for many years in Bombay. Is by profession a dealer in camels and horses and still appears to do this business. Was Ibn Sa'ūd's agent in Damascus before 1924. Is described by Sir Walter Smart as a devout Moslem, plain, slow, courteous and old-fashioned; politically rather innocent, but possessed of a certain native shrewdness. He is never used by Ibn Saud for important political work. A keen race-goer who spends much of his time at the races in Cairo and Alexandria. Promoted to rank of minister in January 1946 during Ibn Saud's visit to Egypt.

During the last years of his mission became quite deaf and probably rather feeble-minded.

24. Fuad Bey Hamza.

Born about 1900, he is a Druze of Abeih, in the Lebanon, where the family are less prosperous than

they were. One brother Sa'id was accused of complicity in the murder of a Christian priest at Abeih in 1930, but was finally acquitted in April-May 1934. Educated in Turkish schools in Syria, the Teachers' Training College, Beirut, and the Syrian Protestant College, Beirut. Was Inspector of Schools at Damascus for a time. Obtained a post as clerk under the Palestine Department of Public Health in 1921. Resigned after a few months and took service under the Department of Education as a teacher in Acre. Transferred in 1922 to a secondary school in Jerusalem as teacher in English and remained until 1926. Studied simultaneously at the Law School, got a certificate of Legal Studies in 1925 and qualified in five subjects, including Constitutional History and Public International Law, for the Diploma, but did not complete the course. Had a uniformly good record in Palestine, but was mixed up in politics and the Druze insurrectionary movement. May have feared arrest, although he was not, in fact, in danger of it. Left for Egypt on the 2nd December, 1926. Apparently was to go to India on a Syro-Palestinian delegation, but was drawn to the Hejaz, where, after giving English lessons for a time, he was taken into the Ministry for Foreign Affairs by Yusuf Yasin, then acting for Dr. 'Abdullah Damlūji. Became Acting Minister in July 1928, when Dr. Damlūji left on a mission, never to return. Had probably worked earlier to undermine Damlūji's position. Remained Acting Minister until the Amir Faysal became titular Minister with Fuad as Under-Secretary, but still effective head of the Ministry in December 1930. Retained his post, with a seat on the Council of Ministers when the latter was constituted early in 1932. Visited Europe for the first time as a member of the Sa'udi Mission under the Amir Faysal in the spring of 1932 and did all the real business. Was made an honorary K.B.E. during the visit to London, and for several years carried a passport in which he and his wife appeared as Sir Fuad and Lady Hamza. Visited Europe again in 1934 and 1935 and conducted important negotiations with the Foreign Office, and in 1939 went to London with the Amir Faysal and took a prominent part in the Palestine discussions.

Fuad Hamza is alert, intelligent, well informed on matters pertaining to his work and industrious. Speaks English well and Turkish and some French. Equally devoted to his own ambitions and to the cause of Arab nationalism, serving Ibn Sa'ūd as its exponent, though inclined sometimes to despair of the system of which he has made himself part. Keeps in touch with other Nationalists in Palestine, and probably Syria. Very hostile to 'Abdullah Suleymān and took part in the unsuccessful drive against him in 1931. Is a very poor Moslem, and conforms to Wahabism no more than he is obliged to. Would like to see Sa'udi Arabia, a name of which he was one of the authors, develop on modern, more or less constitutional lines. Rather bumptious and sometimes difficult to deal with, but responds to personal handling. His attitude towards foreign Powers is determined by Arab nationalism, and if, as there is some ground to believe, he accepted a large bribe from the Italians at the time of the Ethiopian war, it does not follow that this affected his advice to Ibn Sa'ūd. Possesses a splendid villa in the best part of Beirut which could not have been built out of legitimate savings, even supplemented by a sum of £3,000 which Ibn Saud is said to have contributed to this object.

In 1939 was appointed first Sa'udi Minister to Paris. Removed to Vichy after the collapse of France in 1940, where his record was not reassuring. Withdrawn from there and appointed first Sa'udi Minister in Angora where he proceeded in April 1943. The King did not want him to return to Sa'udi Arabia, and the great power he once wielded passed entirely into the hands of his rival, Yusuf Yasin.

Incurring the King's displeasure by intrigues and attempts at mediating between the French and the Syrians and the latter and the Lebanese when on a visit to the Lebanon during the troubles in November 1943. Was permitted to return to Sa'udi Arabia in April 1944 and was present at most of the interviews between His Majesty's Minister and Ibn Sa'ud in April and May. Left for Angora again in the autumn of 1944 but lingered on in Beirut on the way and meddled in the abortive Franco-Syrian negotiations early in 1945, before returning to Turkey. After a brief visit to Saudi Arabia in the autumn of 1945, he left again for urgent medical treatment (heart trouble). Returned, rather unwillingly, in April 1946 and has since completely re-established himself in the King's confidence as His Majesty's adviser on foreign affairs, in Riyadh. Ibn Saud twice went out of his way to assure His Majesty's Minister in May and June 1946 that Fuad Hamza is an able and much-maligned man.

In 1947 was appointed Minister of State with the duty of regularising the Saudi Arabian Government's relations with the concessionary companies and the contractors engaged upon the various public utility projects. He seemed to set about his new duties energetically and with an uncompromisingly legalistic approach to all matters in dispute but after a month or two he vanished, apparently to Beirut. It is not clear whether or not this appointment is to be held concurrently with that of minister to Turkey, whence he seems never to have been recalled. In his new capacity, his relations with Abdullah Sulaiman (*q.v.*) are inevitably difficult, and likely to remain so.

25. *Hâfiz (Hâfidh) Wahba.*

Sa'udi Minister in London. An Egyptian born probably between 1885 and 1890. Educated at Al-Azhar. Mixed up in Nationalist and pan-Islamic politics in early manhood and was closely associated with 'Abdul-'Aziz Shawish. Definitely anti-British at time of Great War and said to have been deported from India. Said to have been in Bahrein at one time. Started a school at Kuwait and passed thence in Ibn Sa'ud's service. Became tutor to the Amir Faysal and accompanied the prince to London in 1919. Was one of Ibn Sa'ud's delegates at the abortive Kuwait Conference in 1923-24. In supreme charge of the civil side of the Administration at Mecca in 1925, with a viceregal title, and did well. Read the King's inaugural address at the Moslem Congress in Mecca in June 1926. Much employed on missions and negotiations during the ensuing years. *Inter alia* took part in negotiations with Sir G. Clayton in 1925, 1927 and 1928 and expounded Ibn Sa'ud's views and fears regarding Italian policy in the Red Sea, Bolshevik activity and Hashimite sovereignty in neighbouring countries to the Residency at Cairo early in 1928. During all this period waged a ding-dong struggle against the Syrian influences around the King, and had ups and downs. Was occulted towards the end of 1928, but returned to favour soon after and became Assistant Viceroy beside the Amir Faysal. Thought to have indisposed the Amir by his masterfulness as a tutor and his disregard as Assistant Viceroy for the Amir's position. Relegated in July 1928 to the post of Director-General of Education. Went to London in 1929 to represent Ibn Sa'ud at the International Postal Congress. While there was selected for the post of Minister in London, but did not take up the post for over a year, during which interval he went on a sort of undefined mission to Kuwait and was also employed much about the King's person, though he appeared on the whole to have lost ground to the Syrians. He and Fuad Hamza are deadly enemies. Has during his tenure of the legation in London represented his country on international occasions, at Geneva and elsewhere. Was designated in 1931 to be Minister at The Hague,

but the arrangements have never materialised for reasons of economy. Represented Sa'udi Arabia at the opening of the Tokyo mosque in 1938.

Hâfiz Wahba has sown his political wild oats. His anti-British sentiments are supposed to have undergone a change in or before 1928, when he was reported as being accustomed to say that, as regards Egypt, he would always be against Great Britain, but, as a servant of Ibn Sa'ud, believed the King's interest to lie in friendly relations with His Majesty's Government. He has certainly shown himself well-disposed in London, and has been distinctly helpful. He is a good propagandist for Ibn Sa'ud on the lecture platform and in society. Neither taciturn nor talkative; he appeals by his sense of humour and looks anything but a Wahhâbi (except that he abstains from alcohol and tobacco) at the Hyde Park Hotel or the Savoy. Likes the theatre too, and alleged to have a passion for night clubs to which he gave full rein in New York in 1938. Speaks moderate English, but is not fluent. A useful servant to the King, whose respect and confidence he commands. He was on leave in Sa'udi Arabia early in 1940 and returned via Koweit, where he settled with the Political Agent the temporary form of the Sa'udi-Koweit Agreements, which were then brought into force pending the drawing up and signing of the final texts. Accompanied the Amirs Faisal and Khalid on their visit to America and England in the winter of 1943. He returned with them to Sa'udi Arabia in December 1943 and was present at most of the interviews between His Majesty's Minister and the King in March and April 1944. Showed himself genuinely concerned at state of country's finances and general corruption of Sa'udi officials. The King appeared to consider him as one of his most trustworthy counsellors. He returned to England in April 1944. Visited the King again in January 1945 and accompanied him to Egypt in February for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. Was a member of the Sa'udi delegation which attended the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Was Assistant Saudi delegate to Preparatory Commission and First Assembly of United Nations. Made a K.C.V.O., 10th May, 1946.

26. *Hamad Suleymân.*

Under-Secretary of State for Finance, brother of 'Abdullah Suleymân, *q.v.*, and has worked under him. Once a petty trader in Bahrein and fled the country to evade payment of debts. Acted for his brother as Director-General of Finance during his relegation to Hasa towards the end of 1931. Was appointed Wakil or Under-Secretary when Abdullah was made Wazir or full Minister in August 1932. Has been employed on missions in 'Asir, notably in November 1932, when he was sent with Khâlid-al-Qarqani to investigate the differences between the Idrisi and Ibn Sa'ud's Governor. They were too late to reach the spot before the Idrisi went into open revolt. Went with a Sa'udi mission to the Yemen in 1933, and was reported to have been detained by the Imam at San'a on the situation with Sa'udi Arabia deteriorating. Returned well before the outbreak of hostilities in 1934. In 1935 was a member of a Sa'udi delegation which visited Bahrein, to negotiate the Transit Dues Agreement, and to Kuwait, to discuss the question of the Sa'udi blockade of that neighbouring State. Whilst at Bahrein he was sued by a local Persian merchant, the political agent reported, for an old debt. Fell into disgrace with Ibn Sa'ud in the spring of 1936 (as he had done at least once previously) but was apparently begged off by his brother 'Abdullah. Of even meaner appearance than his brother, a poor talker and not, apparently, very intelligent. He disclosed to His Majesty's Minister at Taif in 1942 that his favourite outdoor sport was throwing stones. His eldest son, Suleymân-al-Hamad, born about 1917, takes some part in public affairs: he was for a time director

of the agricultural project at Al-Kharj, and early in 1943 he went to Egypt to buy machinery and spare parts for the Minister of Finance; Suleymân represented Shaikh Yusuf Yasin as Acting Minister for Foreign Affairs during the latter's absence in October and November 1943. Visited Egypt again from May to July 1944, ostensibly on Government business, but managed to find time to indulge in lavish personal expenditure on the Government's account. He is a shallow, self-seeking man.

27. *Hamdi Bey.*

Formerly Director-General of Military Organisation. Born about 1892 to 1896. Believed to be an 'Iraqi Kurd and to have risen to non-commissioned rank in the Turkish army. Was a colonel in the army of King Huseyn, but passed to the service of Ibn Sa'ud and was officer commanding troops at Yanbu' before 1928. Became officer commanding in Jeddah in that year. Appointed Director-General of Military Organisation in 1931 in succession to Fawzi Bey Kawokji. Hamdi seems to be a man of indifferent character, with a gift for intrigue, which he displayed in connexion with the vicissitudes of the British staff of the Hejaz air force in 1931-32. Now insignificant, having ceased to hold any important military position and to be confined to duties as A.D.C. to the Amir Faysal. Stated in 1939 that he had resigned and wanted to return to Iraq, but was not allowed by Ibn Saud to leave the country. Boon companion of the Amir Faysal's Albanian step-father-in-law, Ibrahim Adham. In spite of a gorgeous uniform gives an impression of seediness and has been known to touch a member of the legation for a loan of 2 riyals.

28. *Seyyid Hamza al Ghauth al Madani.*

At one time consul-general designate for Java. Became first Sa'udi Minister to Bagdad 1938. A Hejazi of Medina, born perhaps 1895. Said to have been educated in Turkish schools and to have frequented Turkish society. Sided with Turks at time of Arab revolt, and edited an anti-Huseyn paper at Medina in their interest. Continued to be anti-Huseyn after the success of the revolt and fled. Said to have been sentenced to death by default during his absence. Seems, nevertheless, to have been given an important post at Damascus, which he continued to hold under King Faisal's régime there, even after King Huseyn had launched against him an accusation, probably trumped up, of having stolen valuables from the Prophet's Tomb. Was in Ibn Sa'ud's service by end of 1923 and was one of his delegates at the abortive Kuwait Conference of 1923-24, an appointment which led to a revival by the 'Iraqi delegates of the robbery charge. Became Assistant Governor of Medina after its occupation by Sa'udi forces in 1925. Was later employed in the Palace. Selected in 1931 for the proposed consulate-general at Batavia, to the creation of which the Netherlands Government agreed, but which has never been opened, probably owing to financial difficulties. Filled in time as a member of the Legislative Council, whence he was transferred to the Amir Sa'ud's Diwân in September 1932. Came in King's train to Mecca in March 1933. Much of a palace man evidently. Fell into disfavour during his visit to Medina in 1941, but was later pardoned and reinstated in the King's entourage, and is now frequently present at meetings of the "cabinet."

29. *Hithlayn Family.*

People of importance in the 'Ajman tribe, much concerned in the Nejd revolt of 1929. Its principal member, Dhaydân ibn Hithlayn, was slain treacherously in April of that year.

For an account of individual members of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

30. *Huseyn al'Awayni (or Aoueiini).*

A Syrian merchant established in Jeddah. An enterprising fellow, who derives some importance from being a friend of Fuad Hamza and Yusuf Yasin and having connexions in Manchester: notably with another Syrian, 'Abdul-Ghâni Ydlibi, the naturalised British head of a small company there. This association was closed early in 1932, when Ydlibi visited Jeddah in order to work up business and with great ideas of getting concessions of all sorts. They claimed to have important support in Lancashire, specifically that of the Calico Printers' Association (Limited). It was understood in 1932 that 'Awayni was leaving Jeddah for good, but he still returns occasionally. In February or March 1933 he went to Riyadh on behalf of certain merchants to try and dissuade the King from proceeding with the concession to the ex-Khedive's group for the creation of a national bank. A man likely to have ups and downs of fortune in dealing with whom commercially great care should be used. Closely associated in business with Najib Salha and Ibrahim Shaker (*q.v.*). Spends most of his time in Beirut, where he is said to act as Ibn Sa'ud's semi-official purchasing agent. Although nothing has yet been proved against him, the British security authorities regarded him for a long time as suspect and only reluctantly agreed to his return to the Lebanon. Visited Ibn Sa'ud in February 1944 and returned to Beirut in April. Ibn Sa'ud wished to appoint him first Sa'udi Minister in Beirut, but later agreed with His Majesty's Government that his appointment would be unsuitable.

31. *M. Huseyn Nasif.*

A well-known Hejazi of Jeddah of Egyptian origin. Born about 1882. Inherited much property from his father, 'Omar Nasif, who was a notable personage in Turkish times, as well as the agency in Jeddah of the Sherifs of the 'Abadilah branch. Occupies the largest house in Jeddah and was once very prosperous, but is now probably less so. Was said in 1917 to have lost favour with King Huseyn, who had previously been accustomed to stay with him when in Jeddah. Was said also to be desirous of British naturalisation at that time. Described as having been a Wahhâbi by conviction, even before the Sa'udi invasion. Deported to 'Aqaba during King 'Ali's short reign. Figured as a Hejazi delegate at the Moslem Congress in Mecca in June 1926. Was given the privilege of putting Ibn Sa'ud up during the years following the fall of Jeddah. Has not held office, as was expected, under the Sa'udi régime, perhaps owing to doubt as to his trustworthiness. Rather a dark horse nowadays and may both dislike and be disliked by the régime, but keeps quiet. Said to be a good Arabic scholar and possesses what passes in Jeddah for a remarkable library. An aldermanic figure. His eldest son, Husain Nasif, has written a book on the history of the Hejaz and has held the post of Director of Waqfs, Jeddah, which he has now relinquished in order to become a director of the Arab Car Company. He is a nasty piece of work. A cousin, M. Salih Nasif, was the figurehead president of the Palestine Defence Committee in Mecca in 1937-38.

32. *Ibrahim al Mu'ammâr.*

Qaimmaqam of Jeddah 1937. Identical with the Ibrahim al Junaifi mentioned in *The Heart of Arabia* and, according to the author, Mr. Philby, has a very doubtful claim to the historic name of Mu'ammâr, which he subsequently assumed. In early life travelled much in India, Persia, Egypt and elsewhere in the East, as trader and probably also as journalist and propagandist. About 1926 became head of Ibn Sa'ud's diwan; transferred to that of the Amir Sa'ud in 1932. In 1933 was appointed Chargé

d'Affaires at Bagdad. His alleged undiplomatic activities were the subject of complaint on several occasions, and in 1937 necessitated his removal. An active, able man, interested in world affairs and with a great sense of humour. Improved Jedda considerably, was useful in pilgrimage matters, and was helpful to foreigners within the limits of his powers. At one time was the principal channel of communication between the legation and the Ministry for Foreign Affairs.

His eldest son, Abdullah, born about 1920, formerly served under Yusuf Yasin in the Political Bureau at Riyādh and has now (May 1943) been appointed first secretary at the Sa'ūdi Legation in Bagdad. Another son, 'Abdul 'Aziz, born about 1923, formerly a student at the American University of Beirut, now acts as interpreter for Ibn Sa'ūd. A hearty rogue, he was dismissed in April 1944 as a result of a scandal connected with a slave-girl and his unblushing peculation of Government stores and smuggling activities.

33. Ibrahim Shāker.

Born about 1903 in the Hejaz of Turkish-Syrian parents. Was employed as chief clerk in the Jedda Quarantine Department during the latter part of the Hashimite régime. Next heard of as partner of Hussain-al-Awayni (*q.v.*) in 1927. Has since managed Awayni's piece-goods business in Jedda and acquired a considerable personal fortune in conjunction with Awayni and Najib Salha (*q.v.*). Acts as land agent for the Amir Faysal. In 1943 built a large mansion outside Jedda, which he has now (July 1944) let to the United States Legation at an exorbitant rental. Has also built a luxurious villa in Cairo. A close friend of Yusuf Yasin. Director of the "Sa'ūdi Arabian Trading Company" formed in January 1945 which advertises itself as importers of cars, tyres, refrigerators and miscellaneous machinery. The Dodge car agency formerly held by 'Awayni has been taken over by the company. According to Ibrahim Shāker two-thirds of the capital are owned by him and a third by Najib Salha. Ibrahim Shāker has also obtained the agencies of the Banque Misr and other Misr organisations, including the Misr Steamship Line in Sa'ūdi Arabia, and he is associated with Abdullah Suleyman in the exploitation of a valuable agricultural area near Hadda in the Wadi Fatma. He is used also by American big business.

34. Izzeddin Shawa.

Born about 1905 in Gaza. Palestinian of a well-known family. Educated at St. Catherine's College, Cambridge, where he took a diploma in agriculture. Speaks flawless English. Joined the rebels and took an active part against the British during the Palestine troubles in 1937-38. Was at one time private secretary to the Mufti. Violently anti-Jew. Came to Iraq in 1940 with his wife, who is French, and joined Rashid Ali's rebel army in May 1941. Escaped after the rebellion had been crushed and was granted asylum by Ibn Sa'ūd provided he refrained from political activities. He kept his word. Appointed Director of Agriculture at Al Kharj early in 1944 and in April Director of the Office of Public Works at Jedda in succession to Najib Salha. A sincere Nationalist, he is outspoken about his views on Palestine, but is not really anti-British. The legation found him to be an intelligent and co-operative colleague in his new job, and therefore a pleasant change from the majority of Sa'ūdi officials. Has a son at Victoria College. He found the task of cleaning out the Augean stables of the Directorate of Transport, while fighting against Nejd and Syrian influences, too much for him and, in June 1945, resigned. He then claimed that Ibn Saud had appointed him one of his personal advisers, but there has been no evidence that the King's goodwill towards him can resist the constant intrigue and

innuendo of Abdullah Suleyman, Yusuf Yassin and others, to whom a relatively honest and go-ahead Palestinian is a menace and a danger. Indeed, Izzeddin Shawa, who has been absent from Arabia for some months, is said to be moving heaven and earth to find some other employment. He was heard of in June 1946 lecturing in United States and is now representative in London of the Arab Higher Committee.

35. Muhammad 'Id Rawwāf.

Formerly Sa'ūdi Consul in Damascus. Born about 1898. One of a Sherari family which migrated from Jauf to Damascus in 1910. Family not highly considered in Damascus, but 'Id's father maintained close connexion with Ibn Sa'ūd and was helpful to him in negotiations with the Turks. He, the father, made a fortune in camel-dealing and left wealth to his two sons. According to his own account, Muhammad made a large sum of money during the Great War by buying up English bank-notes in Damascus at a discount of 20 per cent. to 40 per cent., stealing away to Bagdad as soon as it fell into British hands, and cashing the notes at par. Appointed to his Damascus post in 1929 in succession to his brother Yasin. Had then only had primary education, but was stated last year to be busily improving on it. Was considered by His Majesty's present consul in Damascus rather stupid, though pleasant and useful. Well informed on local currents of thought and pushes in Syrian Nationalist circles, without apparently carrying much weight, the idea of an Arab Empire with Ibn Sa'ūd as a suitable ruler for it. The brother Yasin Rawwāf, whom he succeeded, is said to have become Governor of Medina in 1929-30. He was appointed second assistant to the Viceroy of the Hejaz in September 1930, but has faded out of Sa'ūdi official life and now lives at Damascus. Muhammad 'Id Rawwāf was superseded as consul at Damascus by Rusheyd Pasha (*q.v.*) in May 1933 and appointed an Assistant Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. In 1935 was appointed Acting Governor (Kaimakam, not Amir) of Jedda, but in 1937 exchanged posts with Ibrahim ibn Mu'ammār. Ceased to be chargé d'affaires at Bagdad in 1938, when a Sa'ūdi Minister was appointed, and was made a member of the Council of Ministers.

36. Idrisi Family.

Founded by Ahmed al Idrisi, a native of Fez, who became a notable religious teacher at Mecca and created a Tariqa, or school of religious doctrine. Moved on to Sabya, in 'Asir, where he acquired land and died in the odour of sanctity about 1837 and where his tomb is still venerated. The Idrisis supplanted the Sherifian family which had ruled at Abū 'Arish in the time of his son Muhammad and Muhammad's son 'Alī.

All members of the family have the title of Seyyid. There is a close connexion between the family and the Senūsi, whose founder was a disciple of the original Ahmed al Idrisi. The spiritual relationship has been reinforced by intermarriage at various times. The Idrisis have also a connexion with the Mirghāni family, whose head resides in the Sudan, and is chief of yet another Tariqa, once powerful and still important.

For a fuller account of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

36A. Kaaki Family.

The war has brought into the limelight the previously unknown family of Kaaki. Reputedly of Syrian origin but long resident in the Hejaz, this family followed the traditional family calling of baking, as their name suggests. They dabbled in the money market and various members of the family were small independent money changers. They are

now the real financiers of Sa'ūdi Arabia, and no money transaction ever now takes place without the Kaakis being directly concerned. They owe their present position first to Najib Salha (*q.v.*), the venal right hand man of Abdullah Suleyman and former Director of Public Works, and to Abdullah Suleyman himself. While His Majesty's Government were paying an annual subsidy to Ibn Sa'ūd the Kaakis made money at will. A high proportion of the subsidy goods that came into the country were dealt with by this family, and through their machinations and those of Najib and of Abdullah Suleyman much of the gold presented by His Majesty's Government eventually found its way into the coffers of one or other of the various Kaaki firms. In 1944 Sadaka and Siraj Kaaki, the most important combination, were discovered in an attempt to smuggle £.gold 25,000 to Egypt. This money was confiscated and there were rumours of dire reprisals on the law-breakers. These however gradually faded into the background and when Ibn Sa'ūd arrived in Jedda after meeting King Farouq at Yenbo. Sadaka and Siraj Kaaki petitioned His Majesty on the grounds that they did not know that they were doing wrong and the King, fresh from his successful entertainment of King Farouq, pardoned the Kaakis and returned them the money. It is certain that Abdullah Suleyman arranged this, Sadaka and Siraj having advanced the money by which Ibn Sa'ūd was able so royally to entertain King Farouq. A rough estimate of the family fortune is about £.gold 300,000 of which Sadaka and Siraj have, at the very least, £.gold 175,000, besides valuable property in Mecca. In April 1945 they started to interest themselves in real estate and began by purchasing from the Minister of Finance, Abdullah Suleyman, the Banque Misr Hotel and several other buildings in Mecca. The Banque Misr building alone cost £.gold 30,000.

The most important members of this family are:

(1) *Sadaka Kaaki* and

(2) *Siraj Kaaki*.—Brothers, these two are partners in the most lucrative business in the country. They are the Government brokers and are represented in every town in the Hejaz and the Nejd with the exception of Medina where the financial activities of Sheikh Mohammed-al-Khurajji are protected by his son-in-law, Sheikh Abdullah Suleyman. The firm of S. & S. Kaaki is by far the most important of the Kaaki firms. Its 1940 capital was about £.gold 10,000—and is now at least £.gold 175,000. (See also remarks above.)

(3) *Abdul Aziz Kaaki*.—A money changer in Jedda who also owns a bakery business. Abdul Aziz's pre-war worth was about £.gold 2,000—and now he can boast of something like £.gold 20,000. He also partners his two uncles (see 4 and 5) in another firm of money changers in Jedda and Mecca, the capital of this being separate from the figure £.gold 20,000—mentioned above.

(4) *Salah Moussa Kaaki* and

(5) *Abdullah Moussa Kaaki*.—These two are brothers, and uncles, it is believed, of (1), (2) and (3) above. Before the war they were the most affluent of the Kaaki family and flourished in Mecca with a capital of something like £.gold 15,000. Their present capital exceeds £.gold 60,000—and from their partnership with Abdul Aziz Kaaki ((3) above) they have a share of a business which hardly existed before the war but is now worth £.gold 15,000.

37. Khālid Al Qarqani (alias Al Hūd, alias Abu'l Walid).

A Tripolitan, who is said to have served under the Senūsi, fought the Italians and retired into exile in Egypt, where he has a daughter married to Abdur-Rahmān 'Azzām Bey, formerly a desert fighter in the Senūsi cause, former Egyptian Minister to Iraq and Sa'ūdi Arabia and now Secretary-General of the Arab League. Al Qarqani was brought

to Ibn Sa'ūd's notice, it is said, by Sheikh Hāfiz Wahba, and came to the Hejaz in 1930. Was appointed in September 1930 First Assistant to the Viceroy, but apparently soon vacated the post and went into business with the German merchant, afterwards honorary German Consul, de Haas. Was re-employed by the Government to accompany the American engineer Twitchell on his tours of survey for water and minerals. Was sent with Hamad Suleyman (*q.v.*) to 'Asir in November 1932 to investigate the dispute between the Idrisi and Ibn Sa'ūd's Governor. This mission could not be accomplished by the two delegates, who, in the following year, with Turki al Madhi, formed an equally unsuccessful delegation to Sana before the outbreak of the Sa'ūdi-Yemen war. Was a Sa'ūdi delegate to the Bahrein Transit Dues and Koweit Blockade Conferences of 1935. Was also a Sa'ūdi representative at the negotiations over the Red Sea oil concession with Petroleum Concessions (Limited) (added in 1939). Acted as buyer for certain German goods for the Sa'ūdi Government. In 1938 was found to be on the staff of Amir Sa'ūd, but later in the year officially appointed to that of Ibn Sa'ūd. Said to have a large salary. Seems to be a trusted adviser, and said to be honest in negotiation, though not necessarily scrupulous in financial matters. Accompanied Dr. Mahmud Hammuda to London and Paris in 1939 in connexion with the proposed amendment of the Sanitary Convention. Visited Germany in 1939 before the outbreak of war on a mission to purchase arms for Sa'ūdi Arabia. Had an interview with Hitler, but was otherwise unsuccessful. Has a slight impediment in his speech. Speaks French and Turkish and perhaps Italian. Claims to have travelled a good deal in Europe, including Russia, and is regarded by Ibn Sa'ūd as an expert on European affairs. An interesting talker but can be waspish. Said by some people to be anti-British but is probably only rather sourly pro-Arab. Is now in poor health (1943). Attempts by His Majesty's Legation to obtain permission for Khalid (who has been given only two years to live by his doctors) to settle in Egypt with his family have so far (June 1945) proved unsuccessful, but he paid a short visit to Cairo in the winter of 1945. In 1947 was hale and hearty at Riyadh.

38. Muhammad ibn 'Abdul 'Aziz ibn Mādhi.

A Nejdī, formerly Governor of Jizan. Transferred about 1940 to be Governor of Al Khobar, which post he now holds. Speaks nothing but Arabic and that with a strong Nejdī accent. Comes much into contact with the Americans of the Arabian American Oil Company at Dhahran and was lavish in his hospitality to His Majesty's Minister when he visited Dhahran in March 1942. Earned the gratitude of the Royal Air Force for his help when one of their aircraft force-landed on Tarūt Island in January 1942. A younger brother is Governor of the town of Al-Qatif, and another brother, 'Abdul 'Aziz ibn Mādhi, is Governor of Dhiba.

39. Mehdi Bey.

Director-General of Police, with headquarters in Mecca, for several years, but in 1938 was made Director-General of Public Security, though no change in his functions was announced or observed. An 'Iraqi, who has, however, lived little in 'Iraq. Said to have been a regimental clerk in the Turkish army, in which a brother of his is still an officer. Was employed also in King Huseyn's army. He appears to be arbitrary and ruthless and to wield considerable authority. A man of organising ability, and the Mecca orphanage, which is under his charge, has been declared by a competent Indian witness to be the best-organised concern in Sa'ūdi Arabia. In 1938, when he had extended the system of regular

police to Hasa, he was given by Ibn Sa'ud the title of *al Muslih* (The Reformer). Went on leave in autumn 1945 and has not yet returned.

40. 'Abdur-Rahmān ibn Mubārak.

Governor of Wejh. Little known to the Legation, but worth mentioning because of the importance of his post in relation to Egypt and Transjordan, and because he was one of the leaders of the forces, with advanced base at Dhaba, employed against Ibn Rifāda in 1932. Is possibly a tribal personage rather than an administrative Governor, and may be of the family of Huseyn ibn Mubārak of the Harb tribe, who was a power at Rabigh at the time of the Arab revolt.

41. Muhammad at-Tawil.

A native of Jeddah of Egyptian origin. Got a small post in the customs in Turkish times and rose to be Director of Customs in Jeddah under King Huseyn. Played a leading part in the movement of the Hejazi notables to compel Huseyn's abdication and the accession of King 'Ali in October 1924. Remained in theory Director of Customs only, but wielded great influence under 'Ali, and was described as being "practically dictator" in November 1925, after his triumph in a dispute with Ahmed Saqqāf, the Prime Minister, who decided to leave. Promised at that time to devote to the cause of the Hejaz every penny of "certain economies" which he had effected while Director of Customs. Left the Hejaz on the fall of Jeddah, but returned in 1927 or early in 1928 and started a motor transport business. Was said in 1928 to have been president of the Hizb-al-Ahrār al Hijāzi, but made his peace with Ibn Sa'ud after an absence at Riyādh, which was described in February 1928 as a deportation. Was slow to receive official employment, and was perhaps considered unsuitable for such employment in the Hejaz, but was in September 1930 placed at the head of a commission to study and reorganise the financial and economic situation in Hasa. Remained for some time in this employment, despite rumours of assassination or flight. Appeared to have tightened up regulations and trodden on Qusaibi corns in the process, but not to have made the Hasa Customs as paying as he hoped. A capable and well-reputed man, liked by the authorities at Bahrein, but he fell foul of the Arabian American Oil Company to such an extent that Sayyid Hashim was sent to look after their business with the Government in 1935. At-Tawil was recalled in 1936 and replaced by two separate officials in his posts as Director of Finance and Director of Customs. In 1938 appointed (against his will) manager of the Nejd Motor Transport Company. Since 1943 appears to have lived in retirement on his estate in Hasa. The company is now defunct.

42. Mustafa Badruddin.

Formerly Director of Customs in Jeddah. A North African or of North African origin. Born probably about 1892. Was given a small post in the Jeddah custom-house some years ago, and later became Director of Customs at Yanbu'. Transferred to Jeddah in the same capacity in 1930. A man of little ability, obstructive and not very honest. Popularly supposed to hold "Axis views" and certainly conceals very well any affection he may have for the British. Is reputed to be well in with gangs of dhow-men smuggling goods across the Red Sea. Arrested in May 1944 when a large consignment of gold was caught being smuggled out of Jeddah to Egypt. Released shortly after. Finally dismissed in December 1945. Now resident in Medina.

43. Ibrahim an-Neshmi.

Formerly Amir of Jauf. Said to be a Nejdī; to have been originally a maker of native foot-gear;

to have been in Medina while the Hashimites still held it; and to have escaped to the Sa'udi side, where his knowledge of the situation in Medina was so useful that he was given a command. He appears to have been employed at Tebuk and perhaps at Yanbu' in the ensuing years. He became notorious in February 1930 for a large-scale raid into Transjordan similar to that of 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Musā'id (q.v.) about the same time. He was apparently at the time already Governor of Jauf, a post from which the King dismissed him about the end of the year, not, it was explained, because the man was bad, but because the King desired to eliminate causes of quarrel with His Majesty's Government. Reappeared subsequently as Governor of Al-'Ula, but was transferred to an unspecified post in or about June 1933. Later one of the more important subordinate commanders in the Western Army on the Sa'udi-Yemen border. Governor of Turāba in 1934 until September 1935, when he was appointed Governor of Najrān.

44. Qattān Family.

(1) *Yusuf ibn Salim Qattān*, said to have been originally a servant in a coffee-shop in Mecca and afterwards of the original Qattān family whose name he took. Became a guide for Javanese pilgrims. Rose to be president of the Mecca municipality under the Turks, but was still so uneducated that he was said to be unable to tell "the letter Alif from a telegraph pole." Became Minister of Public Works under King Huseyn. Was said in 1930 to be full of schemes connected with the pilgrimage and the advancement of his son No. (2) below. Has also come to notice as one of the agents concerned with the properties of the Sherifian family.

(2) *'Abbās Qattān*, an ambitious man, born about 1901, who was himself president of the municipality in Mecca in 1930 and occupied that post until November 1945. Also formerly director-general of Waqfs.

45. Qusaibi Family.

An important merchant family in the Persian Gulf. The legation is indebted to the political agent in Bahrein for an account of them, of which a summary appears in the Personalities Report for 1946.

The Qusaibis formerly had great influence owing to their position as agents of Ibn Sa'ud in Bahrein and buyers of his requirements for Nejd, as well as to their wealth and their hold on many to whom they had lent money. Their most distinguished debtor was the King himself, who owed them in 1930 something like £80,000, and who, although about half of this had been paid off by June 1931, still owed them the balance. Abdurrahmān was given in the latter year a roving commission to try and raise the wind for the Sa'udi Government in Europe, but failed completely. The relations of the Qusaibis with the King no longer seem to be as close as formerly. They resented the reforms introduced by Muhammad at-Tawil (q.v.). They were driven by bad business to press the King for money. He has of late employed other persons to buy for him, but he is not known to have deprived the Qusaibis of their general agency for him at Bahrein. The Amir Sa'ud frequently employed the Qusaibis to buy goods for him in Bombay, but was said in April 1942 to have become dissatisfied with them and to be employing other agents.

46. Rashid Family.

Former rulers of Hail. Little is known of the remnants of this family once so powerful and later so fallen, even before its final collapse, that it was "accounted infamous, even in such a land of violence as Arabia, for its record of domestic murders." It deserves attention, however, because of the possibility of its reappearance on the scene, e.g., if the Shammar tribes from which it sprang should go against Ibn Sa'ud. It is understood that, after the fall of Hail, the King pursued a policy of

absorption, not of annihilation, and that many persons belonging to the Beni Rashid, or connected with them, passed into his entourage. Two lads who are being brought up with his younger children and are included in the list of his sons are said to be the children of a Rashid lady, whom Ibn Sa'ud married after their birth. Their names are—

(1) *Sultān* and

(2) *Mish'al*—

the latter of which corresponds with that of an infant child of the last ruling Ibn Rashid, as given in the 1917 volume of Personalities in Arabia. Two other persons have come to notice, who are said to be related to the Beni Rashid, viz.:—

(3) *Mansūr ibn 'Asaf*, who is said to have been taken into Ibn Sa'ud's service and to have served for a term as Governor of Tebuk; and his brother—

(4) *Nāsir ibn 'Asaf*, who also served Ibn Sa'ud, but was reported to have deserted into Transjordan in 1931.

As the information about this family is so meagre, it is worth noting that the following members of it accompanied Ibn Sa'ud from Riyādh to Jeddah in March 1934:—

(5) Muhammad ibn Talāl (a daughter of his was married to Ibn Sa'ud in 1938).

(6) Mash'al ibn Mas'ud ibn 'Abdul 'Aziz.

(7) Rashid al Muheysin al Jabr.

(8) Sultān ibn Talāl al Jabr.

(9) Fahad ibn Hamūd al Jabr.

Of these (6) and (8) may be identical with (1) and (2) given above. The *Umm al Qura* early in 1935 gave a list of the Beni Rashid who came to the Hejaz with Ibn Sa'ud in March of that year. This list gave all the names, except (6), unless the name Mash'al al Sa'ud in the 1935 list corresponded with the same person. Two other names appear in the 1935 list.

(10) 'Abdullah al Mit'ib, who died in 1947.

(11) 'Ubaid al 'Abdullah.

At least one Ibn Rashid accompanied the King's son, the Amir Faysal, to the Yemen front in April, 1934.

The younger princes are greatly in evidence in Ibn Sa'ud's entourage, being treated generally very much like his own younger sons.

The only member of the family outside Sa'udi Arabia, and therefore of some importance, is (12) Muhammad ibn 'Abdul Muhsin ar Rashid, born about 1910. Lives at the Court of the King of Iraq (according to a 1935 report), out of whose privy purse he is said to receive a pension of about £20 a month. Twice stated to have set out, with the cognisance of the late King 'Ali, to raise the Shammar, cross the frontier and take Hail, but returned on each occasion with standards still unfurled, having judged the moment not propitious. Still keeps in touch with the Shammar and maintains bedouin mode of life. Described as ordinarily a rather dull, brooding young man, and perhaps not very resourceful, but, presented with a good enough opportunity, he would quickly be off across the desert to recapture his ancestral home.

Two members of the family, Saud and Abdul Aziz, who had been living in Riyādh, "escaped" by car in October 1947 and subsequently turned up in Iraq. This event seems to have considerably upset the King, who may fear that they are hatching some plot with his enemies.

47. Rifāda Family.

Chiefs of the Billi tribe, with an urban establishment at Wejh. The most notable recent member of the family, Suleymān Afnān, played a not inconsiderable rôle during the Great War, but was killed in a raid in 1916 and left two sons, Ibrahim and Ahmed. His brother Salim, who had died earlier, left a son, Hamid. The cousins in this generation were at

enmity. Hamid made a bid for the Sheikhship on his uncle's death. He was one of several Hejazi Sheikhs who approached the Residency in Cairo in 1924, complaining both of King Huseyn's tyranny and his inability to protect them against the Wahhābis. He came into greater prominence in 1928, when, having returned from Transjordan and taken to brigandage, he attempted a *coup* at Wejh, hoping to dislodge his cousin Ibrahim, who was Governor there and head of the tribe. After a further period of exile he came into still greater prominence in 1932 by invading the Hejaz at the head of a rebel band. He and two, it was said, of his sons were killed, but there may be survivors of this branch. At the outset of the revolt Ibrahim visited the King at the head of a loyal delegation. He is still head of the Billi tribe in the Hejaz, but the Governor of Wejh is now Ibn Mubārak (see No. 40). The family have *attaches* with a section of the Billi established in Egypt.

48. Rushdi Malhas.

Was editor of the *Umm al Qura*, the more important of the two weekly newspapers published at Mecca and the unofficial organ of the Sa'udi Government. A Palestinian from Nablus. In 1937 or before was appointed Assistant Director of the Political Section of the Royal Diwan. The following year had a violent quarrel with his chief, Yusuf Yasin, but retained his position and eventually succeeded him as Director of the Political Section of the Royal Diwan. In appearance a down-trodden little man, but away from his chief he is affable and talkative. Well read in Arabic literature and history. Speaks good Turkish and some French.

49. Sālih ibn Abu Bakr Shāta.

Born probably not later than 1890. Comes of a learned family in Mecca, where he was born. Much employed on Committee for Waqfs, grain distribution, &c., under the Hashimite régime. Fled to Jeddah after the Sa'udi capture of Taif. Was one of the Hejazi notables who compelled the abdication of King Huseyn in October 1924 and rallied in due course to Ibn Sa'ud. Became one of two assistants to the Amir Faysal in his capacity as Viceroy. Spoken of in 1930 as a possible Minister of Education in a Cabinet then rumoured to be in contemplation, but, if the rumour was true, the project was not pursued. When the Cabinet was eventually organised on its present lines early in 1932 and the Amir Faysal was given the Ministry of the Interior, as well as others, Sālih Shāta was made his chief assistant in that Ministry. In 1936 was a member of the Legislative Assembly. Related to No. 67. Referred to in 1943 as "Second Deputy" of the Advisory Council.

50. Sidayri Family.

Take their name from the district of Sidayr in Nejd. Are related to Ibn Sa'ud through the fact that his mother was a Sidayri. He has, moreover, taken two wives from the family. Six members of the family are worthy of notice, viz.:—

(1) *'Abdullah as-Sidayri*, Governor of Tebuk since about the beginning of 1931. Transferred early in 1936 to Medina (see No. 2).

(2) *Turki as-Sidayri*, Governor of Asir, with headquarters at Abha.

(3) *'Abdul 'Aziz as-Sidayri*, Governor of Jauf, with headquarters at Qariyat. Because of the proximity of his Governorate to Transjordan and his frequent contacts with the authorities of that country he is the best known and most important member of the family.

(4) *Muhammad as-Sidayri*, younger brother of (3), Governor of Sakaka.

(5) *Ahmad ibn Turki as-Sidayri*, Governor of Al-Qunfida.

(6) *Abdur Rahman as-Sidayri*, formerly Governor of Dhofar, appointed Governor of Jeddah in April of 1945. A handsome, cruel-looking man. Not particularly bright, but wisely relies on Aly Taha (*g.v.*) for advice in his post. Fond of motoring and hunting. Probably born about 1910.

51. *Sha'ibi Family*.

Important in Mecca as the Keepership of the Key of the Ka'aba is hereditary in the family. The prerogative is very lucrative because all persons entering the Ka'aba are supposed to make a present to the Keeper according to their means. The family are admittedly descendants of the Quraysh tribe, but not of the Prophet. It is claimed that the pedigree is continuous from pre-Islamic times and that the right to keep the key also dates from that early period. According to one story, there was a blot on the escutcheon in the 19th century, when the male descent failed and the succession passed through a lady of the family who married a slave. The late Keeper's physical appearance suggested that this might be true, but there is no proof of it. Another branch of the family, claiming similar descent, formerly lived in Tunis, but now resides in Mecca. The present Keeper of the Key is—

(1) *Muhammad ash-Sha'ibi*, an elderly man, probably the nephew of the late Keeper, who died in January 1934 and whom this relative was appointed to succeed.

(2) *Abdullah ash-Sha'ibi*, next in succession as Keeper of Key. Is member of the Legislative Assembly and has held numerous other important posts of an honorary nature. Highly respected.

52. *Sherifian Family*.

Also called Hashimites by virtue of descent from the great-grandfather of the Prophet, but this name seems to be more particularly affected by the family of King Huseyn. There have been in the past and are in the present numerous families claiming this descent through one or other of the sons of 'Ali, the fourth Caliph and son-in-law of the Prophet. There are in Arabia itself many individuals bearing the title of Sherif, which is held to imply descent from Hasan, the elder son of 'Ali, and the whole clan is known collectively as Ashraf. The strains most conspicuous in the Hejaz trace this descent through an intermediate common ancestor Hasan ibn Abū Numey, who was Grand Sherif of Mecca in the latter part of the 16th century. Three groups of his descendants are accounted specially important, viz. :—

The Dhawi Zeyd.

The Abadila, a particular branch of whom are the Dhawi 'Aun, and

The Dhawi Barakat.

All Grand Sherifs of Mecca in the 17th century were drawn from the rival Dhawi Zeyd and Dhawi 'Aun. The last Grand Sherif belonging to the former was 'Abdul-Mutallib, who held the post three times at long intervals. The majority belonged to the Dhawi 'Aun, of whom came the late King Huseyn and his sons.

Although the most important members of the Sherifian family now live outside Sa'udi Arabia, their connexion with the Hejaz is so close as to justify this general notice. The following list, very incomplete, shows those who are worthy of notice :—

(A) *Dhawi Zeyd*.

(1) *'Ali Haydar*.—Formerly resided in Constantinople. Worked in with the Young Turks and was at one time Minister of Auqaf. Appointed Grand Sherif to supersede King Huseyn in or about 1917, but was naturally unable to assume the post effectively. Sought early in 1926 for British support in obtaining post of Regent or Governor of Hejaz

under Ibn Sa'ud. Moved later that year to Beirut, where he died in 1934. Had several sons, the eldest of whom, 'Abdul-Majid, is married to a Turkish princess (who is not, however, as stated in a previous Personalities Report, a daughter of the ex-Caliph 'Abdul Majid), and showed signs of political ambition after the Armistice. He is now Transjordan Minister in London. One of 'Ali Haydar's wives and the mother of two of his younger daughters is of British birth. Yet another son studied at St. Andrew's and had the distinction of acting as best man at the marriage of a Scotch divine at St. Giles's Cathedral. Civilised people, important to keep in mind, though of no obvious political importance at present.

(2) *Ja'afar Haidar*, brother of the above. Also lived in Constantinople. If alive, may be identical with the elderly Sherif 'Ali Ja'far who lived at Lahej in 1932 and was described as a descendant of 'Abdul-Mutallib.

(3) *Sharaf 'Adnan Pasha al Ghālib as-Zeyd*.—Formerly frequented both Constantinople and the Hejaz. Spoken of in 1925 as a possible ruler of the Hejaz, if Ibn Sa'ud won the war. Elected president of the Moslem Congress at Mecca in June 1926, and was later the vehicle of Ibn Sa'ud's refusal to hold another owing to attitude of the 'Ali brothers. Represented Ibn Sa'ud in 1927 at conference at Jizān to deal with the Red Sea Petroleum Company's concession in the Farsan Islands. Described in 1928 as "grizzled and doddering." Still resides in Mecca, but apparently a back number.

(4) *Sharaf Ridha*, usually called Sherif Sharaf *tout court*.—Appointed Acting Minister of Finance under Ibn Sa'ud in January 1926. Resides in Mecca and is now a member of the Legislative Council. In 1936 appointed to be a member of the King's suite. Appears to spend all his time at Mecca and Taif. A courteous, dignified man, rather silent and with something of a brooding air.

(5) *Khalid*.—A nephew of the 'Ali Ja'far mentioned at (2). Implicated in the conspiracy against Ibn Sa'ud in 1932 and was active in and around Aden. Perhaps the same as Sherif Khalid Sadiq Adnan.

(B) *Dhawi 'Aun*.

(6) *'Ali ibn 'Abdullah*.—Formerly Grand Sherif. Dismissed by the Turks in 1907. Resides in Egypt. Described in June 1932 as an active supporter of the Hizb-al-Ahrār al Hijāzi.

(7) *'Ali ibn Huseyn*.—Ex-King of the Hejaz. Succeeded King Huseyn on his abdication in October 1924, but was compelled to abandon untenable position in Jeddah in December 1925. Resided mostly in Bagdad, where he died on the 13th February, 1935.

(8) *Faysal ibn Huseyn*.—King of Iraq. Died in 1934 and was succeeded by his son Ghazi, who died in 1939 leaving an infant son Faysal.

(9) *'Abdullah ibn Huseyn*.—Amir of Transjordan.

(10) *Zeyd ibn Huseyn*.—Had a Turkish mother, a granddaughter of the well-known Grand Vizier Reshid Pasha, and has property interests quite distinct from those of his brothers. Born in Constantinople in 1900—formerly Iraqi Minister at Ankara. Appointed Iraqi Minister at Berlin in September 1935. Now resides in Turkey occasionally visiting his nephew the Amir 'Abdul Ilah, Regent of Iraq.

All these, except perhaps (10), have issue. So had King Huseyn's brother Nāsir, now deceased, who left six sons and four daughters.

(10A) *'Abdul Hamid Al'Aun*.—Understood to be a grandson of (6). Chiefly noteworthy as being the principal figure in the Sherifian plot against Ibn Sa'ud in 1940. Arrested and sentenced to death, he was pardoned (Amir 'Abdullah of Transjordan interceded for him). After a period of detention at Riyādh he was allowed to leave the country with the two younger brothers and some other relatives who were also implicated. Now believed to be in Egypt.

(C) *Dhawi Barakat*.

(11) *Sharaf ibn 'Abdul-Muhsin*.—Seems to have served King Huseyn in Egypt, but entered the service of Ibn Sa'ud and became Amir-al-Arbān, or Director of Tribes. Appointed President of the Inspectorate of Government Departments in 1930. His present official status is not known, as the inspectorate is understood to have been abolished.

(D) *Apparently of the Abadila stocks though not of the Dhawi 'Aun*.

(12) *Shākir ibn Zeyd ibn Fawwāz*.—Formerly Governor of Taif, a post which seems to have been hereditary in his family. President of the Beduin Control Board in Transjordan and intimately associated with the Amir 'Abdullah, with whom he has thrown in his lot. Died at Amman in December 1934. Was a tenacious enemy of Ibn Sa'ud and much less a play-boy than his master.

(13) *Hamūd ibn Zeyd*, brother of the preceding.—Probably the same as the 'Sharif Hamūd' who joined the plot with No. (10A) and was carried off to Riyādh, dying, it is said, on the road.

(14) *Sharaf ibn Rājih*, a cousin of (12) and (13).—Said to have also been Governor of Taif at one time. Now resides at Bagdad. Identified both in Jerusalem and Bagdad as being the Sherif Sharaf mentioned by Tāhir ad-Dabbāgh in February 1932, in a letter which fell into the hands of the Sa'udi Government, as a man who might be enlisted in the conspiracy against Ibn Sa'ud.

(E) *Even less easy to place, but perhaps of the Abadila*.

(15) *'Ali ibn Ahmad ibn Mansūr*.—A younger member of a family, two of whom were prominent in King Huseyn's time and had great influence in the Harb tribe. This 'Ali has only come to notice as having been one of the persons arrested at Mecca and deported to Riyādh at the time of the Ibn Rifāda affair in 1932.

(16) *'Ali ibn Huseyn al Harithi*.—One of the Sherifs of Mada'iq, near Taif. Took part in the Arab revolt and is remembered as one of the conquerors of Damascus. Described by Colonel Lawrence as having been at that time an attractive young man, physically splendid and full of courage, resource and energy. Seems to have resettled in the Hejaz, as he was arrested at Mecca and deported to Riyādh at the time of the Ibn Rifāda affair in 1932.

(17) *Muhammad Mohanna*.—One of the Jeddah family, one member of which was chief of the Controlling Department in 1917, and was then described as a "bottle-nosed bandit," while his brother, still alive, was said to have acquired wealth by smuggling and general robbery. This Muhammad is only interesting because he was arrested at Jeddah and sent to Riyādh at the time of the Ibn Rifāda affair.

(18) and (19) *M. 'Ali and Muhammad al-Bedeywi* (a diminutive of Bedawi). Members of a family distantly related to King Huseyn and formerly important in the Juheyna tribe and in the coast towns of the Northern Hejaz. Despite the similarity of name, they would appear to be two distinct, though closely related persons. Both were mixed up in the Ibn Rifāda affair in 1932. M. 'Ali became an object of attention in Transjordan and was more or less arrested in July to the displeasure of the Amir. Muhammad seems to have been in trade at Suez and Dhaha and was concerned in attempts to get supplies by sea to Ibn Rifāda. It was probably he who was reported killed in the defeat of the rebels.

53. *Suwayt Family*.

Leaders in the Dhafir tribe. Two members of it figured in reports from Kuwait about 1936 :—

(1) *Ja'dān*, a disgruntled man, hovering between allegiance to King Faysal or to Ibn Sa'ud and too proud to come to terms with either; and

(2) *'Ajemi*, recognised as chief of the tribe by Ibn Sa'ud.

54. *Abu Tuqeyqa Family*.

Formerly chiefs of the Tihāma, mainly Hejazi, section of the Huweytāt tribe, with an urban connexion at Dhaha. Rafi'a, their common ancestor, was chief of the tribe prior to his death in about 1870. One of his many grandsons, Ahmed ibn Muhammad ibn Rafi'a, was chief in 1917. He came to notice in 1924 as one of several Hejazi sheykhs who approached the Residency in Cairo with a complaint of King Huseyn's tyranny and his inability to protect them against the Wahhābis. He appears to have been Governor of Dhaha in 1927, but in that year the family were apparently in serious trouble with the Government, as it is said that Ahmed and four others were "killed by Ibn Sa'ud," and others fled to Egypt. Numerous members of the family were concerned in the rebel invasion of the Hejaz by Ibn Rifāda in 1932. Seven of them lost their lives in that adventure and five more were reported by the Sa'udi commander to have been slain after Ibn Rifāda's defeat. Among the survivors was, however—

(1) *Muhammad ibn [?] Abdurrahim ibn Alwān ibn Rafi'a*, who was regarded as co-leader with Ibn Rifāda. He escaped, and after many vicissitudes left 'Aqaba for Egypt early in October 1932. May be the person against whom an exclusion order was made in Egypt rather later, but whose name is given as Muhammad bin Ahmed.

Another probable survivor is—

(2) *Mahmūd ibn Ahmed ibn Rafi'a*, who ratted on Ibn Rifāda early in the rebellion and tried to make his peace with Ibn Sa'ud.

Although the above summary cannot be verified at all points, it is inserted in view of the obvious tenacity of the family hatred of Ibn Sa'ud, and the survival of (1), who seems to have been an active leader and may crop up again.

55. *Turki ibn Madhi*.

Was in 1932 Inspector-General of 'Asir and was associated with Fahad ibn Zu'ayr in efforts to make Ibn Sa'ud realise the gravity of the situation preceding the open revolt of the Idrisi at the end of October. Identical with the person mis-named at the time 'Abdullah ibn Turki ibn Mahdi, who, with 'Abdul-Wahhāb Abu Malha and two chiefs of Asiri tribes, was sent on a mission to the Imām Yahya in June 1927. Took part in further negotiations with the Imām early in 1928. Would therefore appear to be one of Ibn Sa'ud's experts in 'Asir and Yemen affairs. Accompanied Khalid al Qarqani and Hamad Suleyman on their fruitless mission to San'a in 1933, before the outbreak of the Sa'udi Yemen war. Visited the Yemen again in May 1943, and in the autumn of 1944 as Ibn Sa'ud's special envoy to the Imām. The real purpose of his visit was to report on conditions in the Yemen. He described the people as groaning under the yoke of the Imām and anxious to transfer their allegiance to Ibn Sa'ud.

56. *Yahya an Nasri*.

Formerly principal quarantine doctor at Jeddah. A Syrian, like most doctors now employed by the Sa'udi Government. Born probably about 1897. Studied in Constantinople and Beirut. Previously quarantine doctor at Yanbu'. Pleasant and well regarded by the legation. Speaks Turkish and French. Was Sa'udi delegate to the meeting of the International Health Office, Paris, in October 1934. Appointed early in 1943 to be Director-General of Public Health in succession to Mahmūd Hamdi Hamūda. (See 1937 report.) Reported to have

suffered a mental collapse and to have left for treatment in January 1945. Relieved of his post in May 1946.

57. Yusuf Yasin, Shaikh.

Probably born about 1898. A Syrian from Latakia, said by his enemies to be of Yezidi origin. Was at school in Jerusalem in 1917. Joined King Faisal at 'Aqaba and went with him to Damascus. Left on the approach of the French and joined King Huseyn in Mecca. Attached by him to the Amir 'Abdullah at 'Amman, with whom he remained six months. Formed so low an opinion of the 'Amir that, according to his own account, he broke with Huseyn in consequence. Joined Ibn Sa'ud in due course. Came to Mecca in 1924-25 and started the *Umm-al-Qura* newspaper. Figured as a Nejd delegate at the Moslem Congress of June 1926. Remained editor of the *Umm-al-Qura* for some years, but was also official Director of Publicity. Took part in negotiations with Sir G. Clayton in 1925, 1927 and 1928. Acted as Minister for Foreign Affairs in absence of Dr. 'Abdullah Damluji in 1926 and 1927. Reported in 1928 to have worked to undermine influence both of Damluji, who resigned that year, and of Hafiz Wahba (q.v.). Employed in various negotiations and again acted at the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, for Fuad Hamza early in 1931, and for the 'Amir Faysal and Fuad as well in 1932, but has for some years been principally important as a personal secretary to the King, who made him head of the political section of his diwan in 1930, and whom he always accompanies. Was intermittently in charge of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, during the absences of Fuad Hamza, in 1934, 1935 and 1936. Went to Bagdad at the end of 1935 to negotiate the Sa'udi-Iraq Treaty of Brotherhood and Alliance. Was notorious for his obstructiveness during the Clayton negotiations, and is naturally obstinate and hair-splitting in discussion, but can on occasion be amiable and even conciliatory. Takes his cue, in fact, from the King himself, to whom he appears to be genuinely devoted, and who probably trusts him as much as any of his near advisers, except 'Abdullah Suleymân. Is probably a more convinced Wahhâbi than most of the King's alien entourage and is also a strong Arab nationalist, with fewer ulterior motives than Fuad Hamza, having a simpler character and less European knowledge. Has the eyes of a fanatic, but has acquired the figure of a *bon vivant*. Works very hard but delights in creating difficulties and seeks to earn his master's praise for solving problems of his own manufacture. He feels sufficiently sure of his usefulness to the King and the real power of his position to allow himself to be the butt of the King and of those who aim their wit the same way as the King, and often deliberately plays the clown when he judges the King to be in the mood. His gluttony and monogamy are standing palace jokes. He is very jealous of 'Abdullah al Suleymân and of the latter's powerful assistant, Najib Sâhâ. As the principal channel of communication between the King and the legation he has in practice exercised the functions of Foreign Minister, the Amir Faysal being little more than a figure-head. He was the negotiator for Sa'udi Arabia of the Sa'udi-Koweit Agreements which he signed at Jeddah on the 20th April, 1942. He still exercises control over the *Umm-ul-Qura* and drafts official communiqués for publication in it. He has much increased the stock of English which he acquired during a short stay in Surbiton when he accompanied the Amir Sa'ud to England for the coronation of King George VI. Speaks Arabic with perhaps greater rapidity than any other man in Arabia and retains something of his native North Lebanon accent. Went on a visit to Lattaqia, where he and his two brothers own farm property, in May 1943. A rapprochement took place between him and Najib Sâhâ (No. 69) in 1943 and he bitterly opposed the latter's dismissal in April

1944, remaining in close touch with him after his departure to Egypt. During the discussions between His Majesty's Minister and Ibn Sa'ud early in 1944 on the reorganisation of Sa'udi finances and economy was mostly obstructive and supported 'Abdullah Suleiman in opposing any proposals for reform. A pompous busybody, his loyalty to the King appears to be genuine though it occasionally serves as a cloak to hide personal motives. A difficult colleague with the small-mindedness of a Latakian grocer but not unpleasant if taken with a pinch of salt. His English continues to improve, thanks to the successive efforts of legation secretaries and, latterly, he claims, of the American pilots of the Sa'udi aircraft in which he so frequently flies.

He has, perhaps, mellowed somewhat with the passing of time. He can be genial and amusing in the conduct of official business, though on occasion he can combine the stubbornness of a mule with the slipperiness of an eel.

Was the Sa'udi delegate at the Preparatory Committee Meeting of the Arab Conference at Alexandria in October 1944, and signed the covenant of the Arab League on behalf of Sa'udi Arabia in March 1945. Accompanied Ibn Sa'ud on his visit to Egypt for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill in February 1945. Was the Sa'udi delegate at the special meeting of the Arab League assembly in June to discuss the Syrian crisis.

He has been Saudi delegate at all meetings of the Arab League Council, and this has kept him for long periods away from Jeddah, much to the relief of the local foreign missions. Unfortunately, he leaves no one responsible or intelligent in charge during his absence. His feud with the Minister of Finance grew in bitterness during 1945-46, and, as a sop for one uncomfortable scene between the two of them, Ibn Sa'ud appointed him to the rank of Minister of State.

Shaikh Yusuf, when accompanying the King on his state visit to Egypt, pocketed considerable sums intended for the remuneration of Egyptian journalists. He also asked King Farouq's Chief Aide-de-camp to find him a little estate in Egypt costing from £E.40,000 to £E.50,000. Like most of those around the King, he is busily making hay while the sun shines. His wife, who lives in a Cairo suburb, is said to be dissolute and a drunkard.

58. Muhammad Surûr as-Sabbân.

Administrator of the Finance Department. Son of a slave of the Sabbân family (mother stated to have been Abyssinian), and became the moving spirit in their hide and skin business, which was at one time important, but became latterly bankrupt. Was a clerk in the municipality under King Huseyn, and is said to have tried to assassinate Ibn Sa'ud when he conquered the Hejaz in 1925, and to have been subsequently incarcerated at Riyâdh. Returned to the Hejaz about 1929 and was taken up by the Minister of Finance, whose powerful influence got him appointed to his present post. Became second only to him in the Ministry of Finance in practical importance, and during the latter's absence at Hudeyda in May 1934 was in effective control of it. Manager of the Arabian Export Company, a corporation formed to promote the export trade of the country. Continues to have great influence and to be much concerned in commercial enterprises. Reported in 1936 to have a great following in official circles. Pleasant, generous and most capable. Has a younger brother, 'Abdullah, who is not, however, of any importance. By 1939 Muhammad Surûr had lost all influence, and was kept strictly to the limits of his post as head of the Accounts Branch of the Ministry of Finance. Since the dismissal of Najib Sâhâ (q.v.) has rapidly regained his influence. Early in 1945 was reported to have quarrelled with Shaikh 'Abdullah Suleymân owing to the appointment over him of an Inspector in the Ministry of

Finance. Left for Egypt in a huff in June. He returned in the autumn of 1945, apparently reconciled. As head of the newly-created Department of Pilgrimage Affairs, he has produced a more reasonable tariff than usual and has shown himself most forthcoming and helpful.

59. 'Abdul Kerim ibn Zeyd.

Appointed Governor of Qaf in 1936. Nephew of 'Abdul-Aziz ibn Zeyd (No. 5).

60. 'Abdullah Khawaiter.

Of Nejd origin. Born about 1887. Intimate of 'Abdullah Suleymân and Hamad Suleymân with whom he spent many years in Bombay. Head of a section of the Ministry of Finance and may be a coming man. Is spoken of as a rival to Muhammad Surûr (No. 58).

61. Asaf ibn Huseyn.

Appointed Governor of Najrân and the "territories of Yam" in 1934, after the conclusion of the Treaty of Taif with the Yemen. Had previously been Governor of Rus.

62. Ibrahim Shura.

Egyptian. Born about 1897. Came to the Hejaz in about 1928 as a teacher. Appointed head of the Education Department at Mecca in 1930. Friendly with Sheykh Hafiz Wahba. Amiable but unimpressive. Has a smattering of English. In 1936 appointed head of the Sa'udi Pilgrimage Propaganda Bureau at Mecca.

63. Jamil Da'ud al Musallimi.

Legal adviser, or assistant, in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. Born about 1906. A Hejazi trained in Egypt. Good knowledge of English. Received his present appointment *vice* 'Id Rawwaf (No. 35) in January 1936. This was notable chiefly as a Hejazi encroachment on what has been for some time almost a Syrian preserve, and was attributed to the influence of Amir Feysal. Jamil Da'ud is brother of a pilgrim guide whose activities have come to the unfavourable notice of the legation. Has been found on many occasions obstructive and tactless. Is probably neither very intelligent nor energetic. Has shown himself latterly (1944) to be more co-operative in his dealings with the legation. Accompanied the Sa'udi delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Appointed first secretary at the London legation, August 1945.

64. Kâmil al Qassâb.

Syrian. Born about 1875. Formerly Acting Director of Education in the Hejaz under King Huseyn. Later threw in his lot with Ibn Sa'ud and became Sa'udi propagandist. Prominent in 1936 during troubles in Palestine on account of his activities as Ibn Sa'ud's go-between with the Supreme Arab Committee at Jerusalem, where he went from Egypt when charged with communications from Ibn Sa'ud. Paid an unobtrusive visit in summer of 1936 to the Hejaz, and in 1937 tried to persuade Ibn Sa'ud to take part in a Moslem conference on Palestine. In 1942 was fishing for the post of Syrian representative to Sa'udi Arabia.

65. Khairuddin Zuraikli.

Syrian journalist. Born about 1880. Editor of *Al Qibla*, Mecca newspaper, official organ of King Huseyn for some years. Later was Hashimite propagandist in Egypt. Go-between between King Ali and Ibn Sa'ud. Later joined the latter. Adviser to the Sa'udi Agency in Cairo in 1935. Now counsellor of the Sa'udi Legation there. A crony of Shaikh Yusuf Yasin and

Najib Sâhâ. Attended the Preparatory Committee Meeting of the Arab Conference in Alexandria in October 1944 with Yusuf Yasin and also the discussions which led up to the signing of the Covenant of the Arab League in March 1945. Sent for to Jeddah June 1946 and on several subsequent occasions to act for Shaikh Yusuf Yasin during the latter's absence on Arab League business. It may be that this practice will be followed on similar future occasions.

Though Shaikh Khairuddin is probably unscrupulous and something of an intriguer, he has maintained good relations with His Majesty's Legation and has generally been friendly and helpful, when he has considered it to be within his power to be so. He is not anxious to assume responsibility in any form—but he is not unique in that.

In 1947 accompanied the Amir Nawwaf (q.v.) on a trip through the United States.

66. Muhammad Sâdiq ibn 'Abdullah.

Born in Hejaz about 1888. In 1920 was principal of the Military School at Mecca. Was commandant of the Jeddah garrison during last days of King Ali. Left for Egypt in 1927.

An associate of Tâhir ad-Dabbâgh in anti-Sa'udi activities abroad. At instance of Sa'udi authorities was required to leave India in 1933. Subsequently travelled in Iraq, Transjordan and Palestine. Returned with Tâhir to Sa'udi Arabia under the amnesty of 1935 and in 1936 was made successively Assistant Director of Auqâf and Director of the Census. Reported to be a man of integrity.

67. Seyyid Muhammad Shata.

Younger brother of Sâlih ibn Abu Bakr Shata (No. 49). Born about 1908. Holder of an Egyptian degree in religious law. Inspector in the Ministry of Education. In 1935 member of an unofficial delegation for the collection of Waqf moneys in various Islamic countries and India, which did not, however, leave this country. In 1936 appointed Inspector of Sharia' Courts.

68. Muhsin at Tayyeb.

Moroccan by origin. Born about 1887. Held police appointments under the Hashimite régime. Under Ibn Sa'ud he was similarly employed. Promoted at the beginning of 1936 from a post in the Sa'udi police to be secretary and A.D.C. to the Deputy Minister for Defence. Attached as liaison officer to the British R.A.C. training unit which arrived in Taif in May 1944 to instruct the Sa'udi army in the handling of armoured cars presented to the Sa'udi Arabian Government by His Majesty's Government. An intriguer who is not popular with his colleagues and who in September 1944 was replaced by a younger officer.

In 1947 described as an army inspector. He sits in the War Ministry at Taif and acts as a staff officer (Q) for the Minister of Defence. Has a knowledge of French and served in the Turkish army. A suspicious, crafty, clever and unlikeable man who loves intrigue and is generally unpopular. Has some knowledge of military matters but has never seen a military unit since 1918 when he fought in Syria against us. He has made little attempt to hide his dislike of the British military mission. It is believed that he fought in the Balkan War, with King Hussein and, later, joined Ibn Saud when the Hejaz was captured. He is said to have been employed formerly by the King as an informer and, possibly for this reason, may still be suspected.

69. Najib Ibrahim Sâhâ.

Of Syrian origin, educated at the American College, Beirut. Born probably about 1902. Came in 1927 to the Hejaz via the Sudan, where em-

ployed for a short time by Gellatly, Hankey and Company (Sudan) Limited. After a short but troubled period of service with that firm in Jeddah, he entered the Ministry of Finance. Speaks English well and has an easy manner. Made himself useful to the Minister of Finance, whose secretary he became. In 1936 placed in charge of a newly-created department of the Ministry of Finance, styled the "Office of Public Works," established to deal with the growing number of foreign concerns holding concessions in Sa'udi Arabia. By 1939 he had established himself in the confidence of Abdullah Sulaiman to the detriment of Muhammad Surūr, was employed as purchasing agent for the Government, and was enriching himself almost openly by bribery and commissions. Became indispensable to the Minister of Finance and was specially commissioned by the King to deal with supply matters, but found it difficult to exercise his functions without much interference from Yusuf Yasin. After the outbreak of war he was in constant contact with the legation and showed himself intelligent and frank. He worked very hard and co-operated most helpfully with the legation in the endeavour to organise the provisioning and finances of the country. Was free in his criticism of the ignorance and incompetence of most of the members of the Sa'udi Government and made many enemies but was loyally backed by 'Abdullah al Suleymān, and was probably the most efficient of all the King's servants. He was said to have enriched himself but this is scarcely remarkable in a country where emoluments are certain of payment only if the official is in a position to help himself. Although he abstains from tobacco and alcohol he makes no pretence of being a Wahhabi or even a very devout Moslem. Early in 1944 evidence came to light which showed him in his true colours. It was found that he had made use of his position to enrich himself, and one of his associates in crime now estimates his personal fortune at £360,000, in addition to a handsome account in the Guaranty Trust Bank of New York. It transpires that he had deliberately misinformed the legation about the true supply and financial situation of the country in order to ensure the continuance of His Majesty's Government's generous assistance to Sa'udi Arabia and thereby to increase his own fortune. When in Cairo early in 1944 he began intriguing with the Americans, whom he had always sought to play off against the British, and warned His Majesty's Minister that the Sa'udi Arabian Government would ask for his recall if he were not more complacent over the matter of supplies and finance. Ibn Sa'ūd, who learned of Najib's activities, was furious and dismissed him in April, in spite of strong pressure from Abdullah Suleiman and Shaikh Yusuf Yasin, telling His Majesty's Minister that he had always disliked Najib and had only kept him on because he enjoyed British support. He is at present (July 1944) in Cairo, where he has started a transport company. Ibn Sa'ūd, always generous to those that have served him, is said to be paying him a "retaining fee." His place as Director of the Office of Public Works at Jeddah was taken by Izzet Din Shawa (No. 34). Najib remains in Egypt, where he acts as unofficial agent of the Sa'udi Royal Family, and is in close touch with Yusuf Yasin and his associates. He has acquired valuable house property in Cairo, for which he has paid about half a million pounds. He is busy trying to obtain the agencies of American cars and is a partner of Ibrahim Shakir (q.v.) in the Sa'udi Arab Trading Company formed in January 1945. Continues (June 1946) to reside in Cairo, posing as Saudi purchasing agent. His name stinks in British and United States Disposals Board nostrils because he is known to have been assisted to acquire vehicles, &c., on Saudi Government priority and to have sold them to Egyptian purchasers privately, at large personal profit, within 24 hours.

70. Sa'ūd ibn 'Abdullah ibn Jiluwi.

Appointed Governor of Hasa upon the death of his father in October 1935. Born about 1900. Made an unfavourable general impression on Sir Andrew Ryan, who was received by the new Amir at Hofuf with a singular lack of ordinary Arab politeness, in December 1935. Described as repulsive in appearance owing to a super-squint. Reported from Bahrein to take an even stronger line with the Bedouin than his father did, and that much of the father's work in the last four years of his life was, in fact, done by the son. Shows nervousness in the presence of foreigners, but this can be overcome. In 1938 it was reported that his powers were being curtailed by the King, and that troops not under his control were to be quartered at Hofuf.

Maintains his "court" on an almost Royal scale and appears now to enjoy Ibn Sa'ūd's confidence. Whether he would remain loyal to the King in all circumstances is not certain.

71. Sa'ūd ibn Hedhlūl.

Appointed Governor of Tabūk in 1936 in succession to 'Abdullah as-Sidayri (No. 50 (1)). Reported from Transjordan to have made a popular start, partly by recruiting his bodyguard locally, a departure which created a favourable impression.

72. Tala'at Wafa.

Born about 1900 in the Hejaz. In 1934 member of Sa'udi boundary commission for the Yemen-Sa'udi frontier after the conclusion of the Treaty of Taif. Police official of importance, being Director for the Provinces of Asir and Najrān, and O.C. regular forces in Najrān and Abha in 1936. Appointed Deputy Director of Public Security in 1943 and Director of Police, Jeddah, in 1947.

73. Ibrahim Tāsān.

A Nejd born and brought up in Asir. Formerly in the Ottoman army. Now Commandant of the Jeddah military district and "Director of the Air Force." Served in the Arab army of Sharif Hussein and was associated with Colonel Lawrence.

An extremely pleasant and entirely harmless individual with a sense of humour but little military ability. Has been most forthcoming as far as the British Military Mission is concerned, but lacks initiative and has long ago reached his limit.

74. As'ad al Faqih.

A native of Aley, in the Lebanon. Counsellor to the Sa'udi Legation in Bagdad in 1938. Afterwards chargé d'affaires and appointed in 1943 to be minister there. Has some knowledge of English, and speaks French well. Member of the Sa'udi delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Became first Saudi Minister in Washington, December 1945.

75. Khalil Hajjan.

Late Director of Police, Jeddah. Formerly in Turkish army. Captured by the British during the Great War, but volunteered to join the Sharifian forces. Joined Ibn Sa'ūd after the fall of Jeddah in 1925. A heavy drinker. Appointed Director of Police, Medina, in 1947.

76. Khuraiji, Shaikh Muhammad al.

Father-in-law to Shaikh Abdullah Sulaiman, to whose influence is attributed the fact that he has become the wealthiest man in Medina.

77. Sa'd ibn Faisal.

Governor of Duwadmi, 1938. Born about 1898. Son of a Royal slave.

78. Shaikh al Ardh.

Family name of two Syrians, brothers. The elder, Midhat, who is doctor of the Royal ladies, accompanied the Crown Prince to England for the Silver Jubilee. He came to Riyādh as a penniless refugee and is known to have become rich in a few years, not by doctoring. Stated on very good evidence to have brought with him from Syria as maid to his wife an Armenian girl (entered on his passport as his sister) and to have handed over the unwilling girl to Ibn Sa'ūd as a concubine. Accompanied the Amir Mansūr on a visit to Egypt in March 1942.

The younger brother, Fakhri, who describes himself as an agricultural expert, was in charge of a small experimental garden at Riyādh in 1939, and was also employed that year as Courier to Paris. Fakhri was appointed first secretary to the Sa'udi Legation in Bagdad in 1942 and transferred in 1943 as first Sa'udi Consul to Basra. Midhat was dismissed by the King in July 1943 but later reinstated at the request of Yusuf Yasin (q.v.) and other Syrians in the Sa'udi Government.

79. Shaikho, Muhammad.

A young Syrian formerly in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. Accompanied the Amir Sa'ūd to the United Kingdom in 1935 for the Silver Jubilee. Sent to the Yemen in 1937 to sign various agreements on behalf of the Sa'udi Government. Assisted Yusuf Yasin in negotiating the Sa'udi-Koweit Agreements at Jeddah in 1940-42. Appointed private secretary to the Amir Mansūr in February 1945.

80. Yusuf ibn 'Abdullah al Fauzan.

Formerly lived in Bombay, where he acted as unofficial agent for Ibn Sa'ūd. Appointed consul-general at Jerusalem in February 1941. An intelligent young man with pleasing manners. Speaks English well. Replaced in Jerusalem, 1945.

81. Bashir as-Sa'dāwi.

A Tripolitan, believed to be related to Khālid al Qarqani (q.v.). Like Khālid, fought against the Italians. In 1939 used by Ibn Sa'ūd as emissary in Syria and was present at all but the most confidential talks between the King and His Majesty's Minister at Riyādh. Holds no definite post but ranks as one of the King's advisers. Talks Turkish in addition to Arabic but no European language. Was not much in evidence during His Majesty's Minister's visit to Riyādh in March 1942, nor during his visits to the King in the spring of 1944. Accompanied Ibn Sa'ūd to Egypt in February 1945 for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. Was sent to Damascus in February 1946, after accompanying Ibn Saud on the state visit to Egypt, to act as His Majesty's spokesman to the Syrian President on various issues. He was one of the advisers accompanying the Amir Saud to Inshass, May 1946. He especially cultivates the Amir Saud, and seeks to instruct and develop him. His presence in Tripoli seemed useful to the Civil Affairs authorities in

Cairo in the summer of 1946, and his application to visit his home was welcomed by them and approved by Ibn Sa'ūd. He now spends much time in Egypt.

82. Nāsir ibn 'Abdullah ibn 'Aqil.

Director of Finance at Jeddah. A cousin of Ibrahim al Suleyman ibn 'Aqil.

83. Suleyman Nainih.

Director of Coastguards. A Nejd, like nearly all the rest of the service. Friendly and helpful. Dismissed in May 1944 for incompetence in dealing with the smuggling of gold from the Hejaz, but was reinstated shortly after.

84. 'Abdul 'Aziz ibn Fawzān.

Manager of the Royal garage at Riyādh. A Koweiti by origin who claims, although it is not known on what grounds, to be a British subject. Said to have served with the British Red Cross in Iraq during the war of 1914-18. A fat, sly, talkative man. He likes strong drink and has an inexhaustible fund of humorous reminiscences and anecdotes. During the Yemen war he was in charge, under the Amir Sa'ūd, of the Sa'udi army's mechanised transport. Although not likely to become a figure of political importance he is worth mentioning as being on intimate terms with the King and his advisers and as having proved from time to time that he has a pretty accurate knowledge of what goes on in the King's councils. He is much in contact with the Amir Mansūr who frequents the garage. Appointed Deputy Minister of Defence in December 1944 but resigned in January 1945, owing, according to him, to the intrigues of Shaikh Yusuf Yasin. Seems to be genuine in his dislike of the latter as of the rest of the Syrian gang whose influence in the government of the country he constantly deplores. Headed a Purchasing Mission to Cairo, to acquire Disposals Board materials, May 1946.

85. Sharif Mohsin, Qaid.

Chief of Staff. A husseini trained in the Military College at Bagdad who rose to the rank of captain in the Iraqi army. Born about 1897. An exceptionally keen and comparatively efficient officer with considerable personality and intelligence. Has plenty of initiative and ideas but holds the Minister of Defence in such awe that he will not give a decision on even unimportant routine matters before consulting him. He is a hard worker and is anxious to learn. Is at present studying English with the British Military Mission and attends the minor tactics courses and exercises as a student. After a considerable period during which he avoided the British Military Mission entirely he is now co-operating to the best of his ability. An insignificant-looking man who is generally as quiet as a mouse, but who can for brief periods show considerable spirit.

Believed to be generally respected by the Sa'udi army and to have the confidence of the Minister of Defence.

E 944/944/25

THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN TRANSJORDAN AND SAUDI ARABIA

The boundary between Saudi Arabia and Transjordan has never been precisely agreed on by the parties concerned. Although this uncertainty applies to the whole frontier, the nature and importance of the points at issue vary from one sector to another.

I.—The Points at Issue

The points at issue can most conveniently be considered under three separate headings:—

- (a) The junction of the boundaries of Iraq, Transjordan and Saudi Arabia at Jebel Aneiza, together with the Saudi Arabian claim to a corridor linking their country with Syria;
- (b) The Nejd-Transjordan frontier from Jebel Aneiza to Mudauwara;
- (c) The Hejaz-Transjordan frontier from Mudauwara to Akaba.

(a) *Jebel Aneiza and the corridor to Syria*

As will be seen from the rough sketch (No. 1) attached to this memorandum, the northern boundary of Saudi Arabia is separated from Syria by the adjacent countries of Transjordan and Iraq, whose common frontier runs north-north-west from Jebel Aneiza for approximately one hundred miles to Jebel et Tenf, where the boundaries of Transjordan, Iraq, and Syria meet at a point agreed by these three countries in 1932 and delimited in 1933. No such agreement exists, however, about the point where the boundaries of Iraq, Transjordan, and Saudi Arabia meet. This point was supposed to have been fixed by Article I of the Hadda Agreement⁽¹⁾ of 1925, but the terms of this article were ambiguous and the maps then available inaccurate, so that this article can be variously interpreted as fixing the angle formed by the northern boundary of Saudi Arabia and the eastern boundary of Transjordan either at a point on the top of Jebel Aneiza or else at the

(¹) Command 2566.

intersection of two geographical coordinates some fifteen miles to the south-west. The angle formed by the western boundary of Iraq and the northern boundary of Saudi Arabia has, however, not merely been agreed but also fixed and marked on the ground at the top of Jebel Aneiza.

The Saudi Arabian Government have taken advantage of the ambiguity of the Hadda Agreement to support their claim to a corridor connecting Saudi Arabia with Syria and would presumably contend that the point marked "A" on the rough sketch (No. 2) attached to this memorandum defines the eastern end of the Transjordan boundary and the point marked "B" the western end of the Iraq boundary, while the intervening gap constitutes the southern end of their corridor to Syria. This corridor could, in any case, be no more than a wedge, since it would necessarily be closed at the northern end by the tri-junction of the Syrian, Iraqi and Transjordan boundaries at Jebel et Tenf, though the Saudi Arabian Government might conceivably decline to recognise this agreement, to which they were not a party. Their claim has not so far been stated in precise detail, but it appears that they might now be content with the creation of a "neutral zone"⁽²⁾ rather than a specifically Saudi corridor. This claim has never been admitted either by the Government of Transjordan or by His Majesty's Government while they held the mandate for that country. When raised in 1925 by the Saudi Arabian Government, this claim was rejected by His Majesty's Government and, in its stead, article 13 of the Hadda Agreement conceded a right of free transit across Transjordan territory to Syrian and Saudi Arabian merchants. This agreement ceased to be valid (under the provisions of article 14) when His Majesty's Government surrendered their mandate for Transjordan, but the Government of Transjordan agreed⁽³⁾ to regard it as remaining in force

(²) E 5085/46/31, June 1946.

(³) Command 6799 of 1946.

if the Government of Saudi Arabia were willing to make a similar declaration. The Government of Saudi Arabia have so far avoided committing themselves on this point, but would in any case interpret the agreement differently. The Government of Iraq, who would naturally have to be consulted about any frontier modifications in this area, would certainly support King Abdullah in resisting any proposal likely to prejudice their common frontier with Transjordan.

The Hadda Agreement and its conflicting interpretations are dealt with in considerable detail in a Foreign Office memorandum No. E 4690/277/25 of 1939.

(b) *The Nejd-Transjordan boundary from Jebel Aneiza to Mudauwara*

The uncertainty attached to this boundary again derives from the ambiguity of the Hadda Agreement, whose provisions can be variously interpreted to give two and, in one sector, three possible lines, separated from one another by distances varying from five to twenty miles. This confusion is still worse confounded, along certain stretches of the boundary, where armoured car patrols of the Royal Air Force and Transjordan Frontier Force had, by long usage, extended the *de facto* limits of Transjordan territory beyond those of any interpretation of the Hadda Agreement.

The frontier area, being desert sparsely populated by nomads, is not important in itself and the substance of the dispute concerns the possession of certain wells, car-tracks and strategic features. A detailed account of this question will again be found in Foreign Office memorandum No. E 4690/277/25 of 1939.

(c) *The Hejaz-Transjordan boundary from Mudauwara to Akaba*

This is the most serious but the least complicated of the three frontier disputes. King Ibn Saud, like his predecessor King Hussein of the Hejaz, has always declined to recognise the validity of this boundary, unilaterally decided by His Majesty's Government as a straight line drawn from Mudauwara to Akaba, and claims that the Maan-Akaba area should form part of Saudi Arabia. The Government of Saudi Arabia have never precisely defined the territory claimed by them, but this may be assumed to comprise the whole of the original Ottoman Sanjak of Maan, which extends northwards from the line Mudauwara-Akaba for some 150 miles to the Wadi El Mojeb, as indicated on the

rough sketch (No. 1) attached to this memorandum. Though mainly too arid to be of much value, this area contains roughly a fifth of Transjordan's cultivated lands, a petroleum deposit of poor quality and unknown extent, the Palestine Potash Works at the southern end of the Dead Sea and Transjordan's only port of Akaba. The Saudi claim, inherited from the King of the Hejaz, so they contend, by right of conquest, has never been admitted either by His Majesty's Government or the Government of Transjordan.

II.—Previous Negotiations

All the Saudi Arabian claims have been the subject of intermittent and inconclusive negotiations with His Majesty's Government and the Government of Transjordan.

(a) *The Corridor to Syria*

This claim was not raised during the negotiations of 1934-39 about the Transjordan-Nejd frontier, but in January 1946, after Transjordan had gained complete independence, King Ibn Saud addressed a memorandum⁽⁴⁾ on this subject to His Majesty's Government. In this memorandum the King pointed out that the Hadda Agreement had lapsed on the termination of His Majesty's Government's mandate for Transjordan and asked that the Saudi Arabian claims for frontier revision should be taken into account by His Majesty's Government in preparing their proposed Treaty of Alliance with Transjordan. This memorandum included a claim for a "connexion with Syria."

After the signature of the Treaty of Alliance between His Majesty's Government and Transjordan (whose only reference to the frontier question was a declaration by the Transjordan Government of their willingness to regard the Hadda Agreement as remaining in force), King Ibn Saud wrote a further letter,⁽⁵⁾ reiterating his claim and suggesting that, if he had to negotiate with the Government of Transjordan rather than with His Majesty's Government, then "the presence of a third party between us" would be preferable.

In a note⁽⁶⁾ dated 24th May, 1946, King Ibn Saud made quite clear his own conviction that His Majesty's Government should themselves have negotiated a new frontier settlement with him before giving

(⁴) E 874/46/31.

(⁵) E 4168/45/25.

(⁶) E 5085/46/31.

up the mandate and concluding a treaty with Transjordan. In view of His Majesty's Government's refusal to do this, King Ibn Saud hoped that they would at least act as an intermediary in his negotiations with the Government of Transjordan. In this note, King Ibn Saud repudiated any desire to deprive Iraq and Transjordan of the benefits of their common frontier and suggested that each party should exercise sovereignty over its own subjects while they were present in the "passage" between Saudi Arabia and Syria. He did not enlarge on this proposal, which would seem to imply the creation of some sort of neutral zone. In their reply His Majesty's Government agreed to act as an intermediary until such time as normal diplomatic relations had been established between the two countries, but made no comment on the merits of the case. The Government of Transjordan, to whom His Majesty's Government communicated the views of the Saudi Arabian Government, merely replied that they considered the frontier question as already settled and requiring no further discussion.⁽¹⁾

In October 1946, however, a meeting took place between the Prime Minister of Transjordan and the Foreign Minister of Saudi Arabia, at which it was agreed in principle that they should discuss the question of the frontier at some future date. Inconclusive and sporadic discussions did in fact take place, but no progress was made towards any agreement.

(b) Transjordan-Nejd boundary

After a series of discussions between His Majesty's Government and the Saudi Arabian Government, which lasted from 1933 to 1938 and which are dealt with in detail in Foreign Office printed memorandum No. E 4690/277/25 of 1939, it was agreed in principle that a joint survey party should prepare a correct map of the frontier area as a preliminary to negotiations on the delimitation of the boundary laid down in the Hadda Agreement. Owing to the outbreak of war in 1939, His Majesty's Government were unable to carry out this agreement, since when this question has remained in abeyance, although it has naturally been coupled with the Saudi claim for a corridor to Syria, whose recent history is related above.

(c) Hejaz-Transjordan boundary

The Saudi Arabian claim to Akaba and Maan, whose origins and history are the

⁽¹⁾ E 7354/45/25.

subject of the Foreign Office printed memorandum No. E 3/3/25 of January 1940 remained in abeyance so long as His Majesty's Government held the mandate for Transjordan, though King Ibn Saud explicitly reserved the right to raise it again. This he did in his memorandum⁽²⁾ of January 1946 where he asked that the towns of Akaba and Maan should be annexed to the Hejaz. Subsequent negotiations followed the same course and had the same inconclusive results as those mentioned in II (a) above.

It should, however, be noted that in September 1946 Mr. Grafftey Smith, then His Majesty's Minister in Jedda, thought that King Ibn Saud might be persuaded to suspend this claim, provided that the Government of Transjordan conceded some form of neutral zone or jointly administered corridor between Saudi Arabia and Syria.

III.—The Implication and Interests of His Majesty's Government

His Majesty's Government are involved in all three frontier disputes, since all three have been the subject of negotiation between His Majesty's Government and the Government of Saudi Arabia. The Government of Transjordan, in particular, will undoubtedly quote previous statements of His Majesty's Government's attitude towards the Saudi Arabian claims in support of their case, while the Saudi Arabian Government, even if they find such statements generally unhelpful, will probably wish to invoke His Majesty's Government's promise to act as the channel of communication in negotiating an agreement. It will, therefore, be impossible for His Majesty's Government entirely to disinterest themselves in such negotiations, even if the Government of Transjordan did not request their assistance and support under article I of the Treaty of Alliance, in which His Majesty's Government undertook "not to adopt in foreign countries an attitude which is inconsistent with the alliance or might create difficulties for the other party thereto." This would not legally bind His Majesty's Government to support the Government of Transjordan in opposing all the Saudi claims, even though His Majesty's Government themselves rejected these claims while responsible for Transjordan, but His Majesty's Government might well find some difficulty in convincing King Abdullah of their right to remain neutral in this dispute.

⁽²⁾ E 874/46/31.

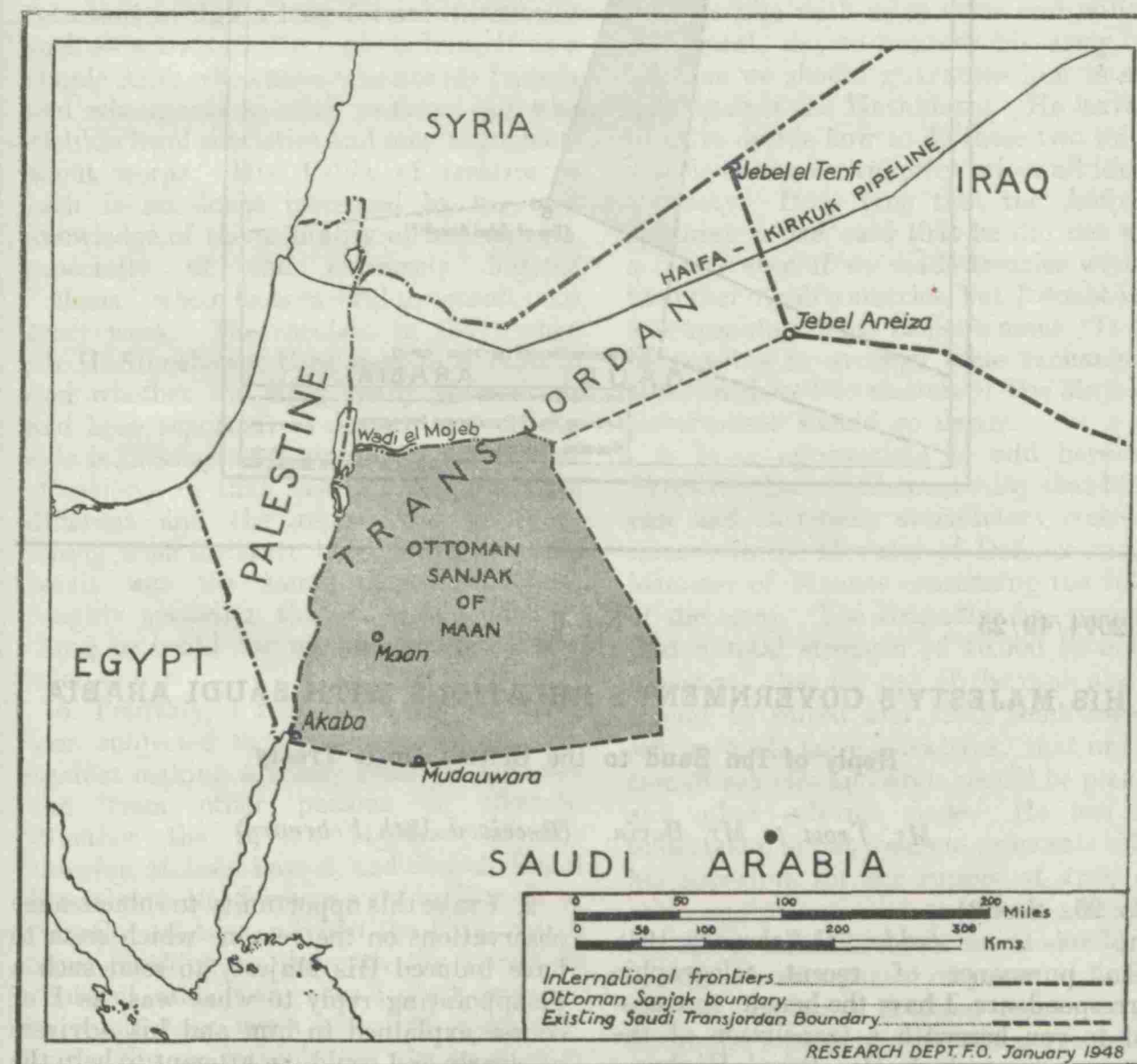
British interests are not, however, directly affected by the Saudi claims on the Nejd-Transjordan frontier. The establishment of a jointly administered corridor to Syria might entail the conclusion of a supplementary agreement for the protection of the Kirkuk-Haifa pipeline, which passes through this area, but this should present no difficulty. The Saudi claim to Akaba, on the other hand, is a matter of some concern to His Majesty's Government. Unless and until a stable Government, in friendly relations with both His Majesty's Government and the Government of Transjordan, is established in Palestine, Akaba will be the only port through which arms and

equipment or, in case of need, British forces, could be sent to Transjordan. The retention of this port by Transjordan is, therefore, essential to the discharge of His Majesty's obligations under their Treaty of Alliance with Transjordan. It is, moreover, not impossible that future developments in Palestine may render Haifa unsuitable as a terminal for the oil pipelines, which might then have to be diverted to Akaba.

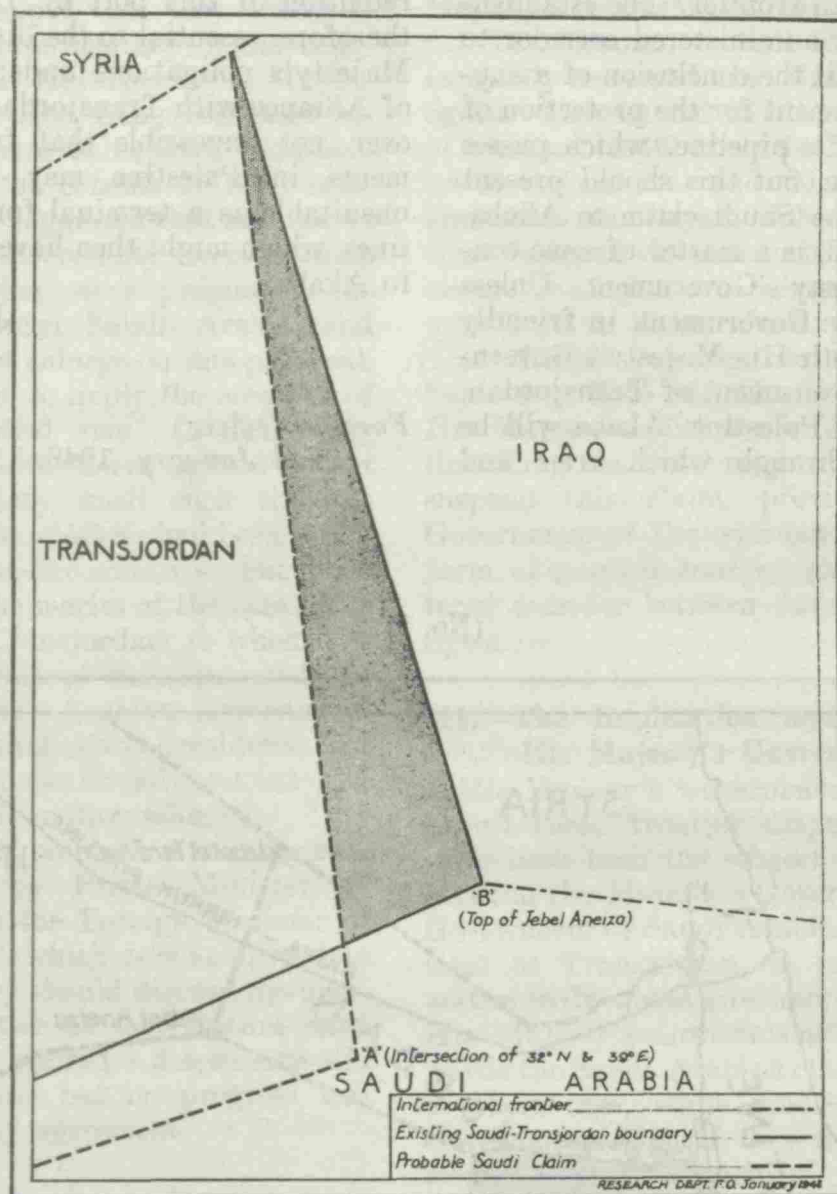
J. E. CABLE.

Foreign Office,
22nd January, 1948.

(No. 1)



(No. 2)



E 2094/49/25

No. 6

HIS MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT'S RELATIONS WITH SAUDI ARABIA

Reply of Ibn Saud to the British Draft Treaty

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 13th February)

(No. 26. Secret)

Sir, Jeddah, 5th February, 1948

In pursuance of recent telegraphic correspondence, I have the honour to transmit to you herewith a translation of the memorandum which His Royal Highness the Amir Faisal handed to me on 2nd February and which contained King Ibn Saud's answer to the draft treaty which I had presented to him at Riyadh on 28th January.

2. I take this opportunity to submit some observations on the reasons which seem to have induced His Majesty to send such a disappointing reply to what was, as I of course explained to him and his advisers as clearly as I could, an attempt to help the King in mutual defensive arrangements, and to meet the King's wishes as expressed in his own recent memorandum.

3. I would place first among the reasons for the King's decision the shortness of

time between the announcement of our proposals and the submission of our draft. The King had of course heard that discussions about the Iraq Treaty began last May, and he felt that he was being treated with less consideration than the Iraqis. It will be remembered that between 1934 and 1936 Sir Andrew Ryan took more than two years to negotiate a simple extension of the Treaty of Jeddah.

4. Secondly, there is the similarity between the draft and the text of the recent Anglo-Iraqi Treaty. This was the first point which the King took up, and, indeed, his hatred for the present ruling family in Iraq and Transjordan colours all his views on this matter to an extent which surprises me and is very difficult to realise for those who have not had to listen to His Majesty's recent political conversations.

5. Thirdly, I think the King is always reluctant to sign a long formal instrument such as a treaty. He regards himself as a simple Arab who knows who are his friends and who means to stick to them, but who dislikes legal subtleties and long arguments about words. His dislike of treaties as such is no doubt increased by his own knowledge of the mentality of his subjects, especially of the extremely bigoted "ulema" whom he is careful to consult once every week. The incident in 1941, when Sir H. Stonehewer Bird went to Riyadh to find whether the King really wanted (as had been reported) to declare war on our side is in some ways similar to the present situation; in that case the proposal was different and the report was probably wrong from the start, but I think the main result was the same; the King said, roughly speaking, that he would do anything he could for us, but would not say so on paper.

6. Fourthly, I fear the King may have been subjected to a determined campaign against making a treaty from his advisers and from other persons in Riyadh. Whether the Syrian Minister of the Interior, Mohsen Barazi, and Shaikh Jamal Husseini, both of whom were in Riyadh at the relevant time, advised the King not to have anything to do with the treaty is doubtful, and in any case I doubt whether he would take much notice of what they said. Nor do I think that the King pays much attention to Haji Abdullah Philby, who, of course, regards the new Iraqi Treaty as disastrous and oppressive for Iraq, and says so on all possible occasions to everyone who will listen. The King expects Philby to say things like that. But

37349

Fuad Hamza, who was the man who had to deal with Sir Andrew Ryan on the occasion mentioned above, is still a very cautious counsellor, and the Amir Faisal, feeling ill and unwilling to leave for Europe again so soon after his return, is not likely to have been very favourable. Perhaps other advisers took similar views.

7. Finally, there was of course the impression caused by the news of the flight of Saleh Jabr; the King heard on that day that seventy persons had been killed and 300 injured in Bagdad, and this made him think that Arab opinion was against the treaty.

8. The purpose of the memorandum enclosed herewith seems to be to explain with greater clearness what the King meant in his recent approaches to us about the Hashimite family. He now says that he only wants two things: (a) that we should provide him with more arms and military equipment, *i.e.*, to improve his army, and (b) that we should guarantee him in some way against the Hashimites. He leaves it to us to decide how to do those two things, and he does not explicitly reject all idea of a treaty. It is true that the Amir, in speaking to me, said that he did not want a treaty even if we made treaties with all the other Arab countries, but I doubt if he was speaking in his father's name. It may be possible to arrange some exchange of notes on those two matters if His Majesty's Government should so desire.

9. It is appropriate to add here that Brigadier Baird tells me to-day that he has just had extremely satisfactory conversations with the Minister of Defence and the Minister of Finance concerning the future of the army. The Brigadier has proposed that a total strength of 10,000 should be aimed at; that the pay of the rank and file should be raised and their conditions of service made more attractive; that unification of vehicles and arms should be planned and other reforms made. He has also undertaken to put concrete proposals before his superiors for the supply of arms and other equipment, with proposals as to how the Saudi Arabian Government should pay for them over a period of years. I hope to address to you a detailed report on the Brigadier's proposals as soon as possible.

I am sending copies of this despatch to Amman, Bagdad, Beirut, Cairo, Damascus, Paris and Washington and the British Middle East Office, Cairo.

I have, &c.

A. C. TROTT.

c 2

Enclosure in No. 6

Memorandum dated 20th Rabi' ul Awwal (31st January, 1948) received from His Majesty King Ibn Saud. (Handed to Mr. Trott by the Amir Faisal at Jeddah, 2nd February, 1948)

(Translation)

In confirmation of what I have already said in conversation, I wish to inform my friends the British Government that our friendship in the past has been and will continue to be based on sincerity and confidence, just as their friendship has always been expressed in the same excellent spirit.

Moreover, in spite of the fact that up to the present there have been no treaties of alliance between us, our attitude in the first world war and in the second world war, especially in the worst of the crisis, is well known to the British Government; and with God's help our attitude in the future will never be of less value than in the past. And our friendship with the British Government has become a tradition for us and will be inherited by my sons after me if God wills, and will increase in strength and solidarity as the time goes on.

The Treaty of Jeddah specified and set forth the bonds of friendship between our two Governments, and time has strengthened that treaty and has shown its advantages. The principles on which treaties are based are the sincere intentions and the loyalty with which they are executed, and the desire to observe them in their true spirit.

Now the treaty which has been produced to me is in no way different from the new Iraq Treaty. You know well that the political and social characteristics of our country, and its geographical position, differ completely from the present position in Iraq and other countries. For that reason I see no possibility of discussing it, more especially after what has happened in Iraq.

The previous approaches which I made were intended to deal with (1) the preparation of means of defence for our country, and of the preservation of internal security, and that was to be done by the supply of new arms and military equipment necessary for a country as extensive as ours, and that must be in relationship with what the British Government has given to neighbouring countries; and (2) (our hope) that the British Government would use its good influence to preserve peace and mutual understanding with those of our neighbours who value them. Apart from that, co-operation with the British Government in establishing security in the Near East and in preserving it from danger has already been shown by us when we devoted all we had to those ends in the past two wars; and the future will be better than the past, with God's help. The firm friendship which exists between me and the British Government and which has been still further strengthened by circumstances shall never be shaken by difficulties between us, if God wills. Finally, I assure you that I, as a true Arab, will never go back on my word or fail to keep an engagement to which I am bound.

E 2805/2805/25

No. 7

SAUDI ARABIA: ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1947

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 1st March)

(No. 29) *Jedda,*
Sir, *12th February, 1948*

With reference to your circular despatch No. 012 (L.25/25/405) of 4th February, 1946, I have the honour to transmit to you the accompanying annual political review of events in Saudi Arabia during the year 1947, for which I am indebted to Clarke, who was here throughout the year.

2. I am sending copies of this despatch to the British Middle East Office, Cairo, to

the Governor-General of the Sudan and to the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.
I have, &c.

A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure in No. 7

Introduction

Saudi Arabia passed without disorder or unrest through a year in which the growing industrial development of the country, with

its accompanying influx of foreign, and particularly American, engineers, technicians and foremen, impinged even closer on the seclusion and conservatism of life in the Holy Land of Islam. The Holy Cities of Mecca and Medina remained forbidden to non-Moslems, but they were isolated strongholds of religious reaction, and the rest of the country was exposed to the penetration of the foreigner and his modern ideas. It cannot be said that foreign influence has yet had any effect on the domestic life of the country, as the foreigners themselves are mostly still living in segregated areas and have little contact with the people of the country, but sooner or later a change is bound to come when the Saudi wishes to enjoy the films which he knows are now shown privately in the cinemas of the foreign companies, and when he decides that it is more convenient to drive a jeep or a bulldozer in a pair of shorts than in the long robe to which he has been accustomed. The Administration is, however, showing signs of strain in face of the rapid development of the country: their increasing responsibility in international affairs has revealed the paucity of their trained staff, and the inadequacy of their knowledge and experience. When the King sits among his advisers in Riyadh, he has no one to consult on international problems except a few renegade expatriates who are no longer welcome in their own countries. Sheikh Yusuf Yasin still carries the whole burden of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, and attends the Arab League meetings with the rank of Minister of State; and, though he is an undefatigable worker, he no longer feels able to deal with the many technical problems which now frequently arise. There is no sign of any younger men who will be able to take in due course the places of those who have served the King for so many years and have grown old in his service.

Internal Affairs

2. The House of Saud retained its autocratic control of the country, and King Ibn Saud himself maintained his position of paramount authority. With the Amir Saud, the Crown Prince, as Viceroy of Nejd, the Amir Faisal as Viceroy of the Hejaz and Minister for Foreign Affairs, and the Amir Mansur as Minister of Defence and Commander-in-chief, the King retained within his own family the positions of ultimate responsibility for the administration and security of his

kingdom; his trusted servants, Sheikh Abdullah Suleiman and Sheikh Yusuf Yasin, remained at their posts in the Ministries of Finance and Foreign Affairs respectively, and members of the loyal Nejdi family of Sidairi held governorships in all parts of the country. Apart from tribal forays on the frontiers of Iraq and the Aden Protectorate the country remained entirely peaceful.

3. Under such a régime, and in the absence of a popular press, it is difficult to estimate to what extent Opposition elements exist. It will be recalled that, in the annual report for 1946, His Majesty's Minister referred to a conversation in which he had warned the King of his neglect of the Hejaz in favour of the Nejd, and of the ill-will which this has caused, and it is perhaps significant that during his stay in the Hejaz this year for the pilgrimage season, the Amir Saud made a public address, which was reproduced in the official journal, dilating upon his father's interest in the welfare of the Hejaz and on the loyalty and affection of its people for the Royal House. It is not clear to what extent a separatist movement exists in the Hejaz, but propaganda in favour of it, which Ibn Saud ascribes to Hashimite intrigues, undoubtedly exists, though probably not on a dangerous scale. The Amir also spoke of the King's confidence in Sheikh Abdullah Suleiman, and he was no doubt answering complaints made about the Minister of Finance by the Hejaz merchant communities, who are known to resent the monopolistic tendencies of the Government in commercial matters.

4. King Ibn Saud's health is a subject of abiding interest and of endless rumour. On all occasions when he has received His Majesty's representatives during the past year there has appeared no diminution either of his mental vigour and clarity of thought or of his physical condition, except that his leg is known to have caused him considerable pain. In the hope of securing relief he spent several months at Hofuf during the late summer, where the waters are reputed to have curative qualities, and physicians from Egypt visited him there. The fact that he did not attend the pilgrimage this year is sufficient indication that the waters were not very effective and that he felt physically unequal to the strain which it would impose upon him. His absence, nevertheless, served the purpose of confirming before the people both of Saudi Arabia and of many foreign countries, by

the nomination of the Amir Saud to take Ibn Saud's place at this important ceremony, that the Amir was his father's chosen deputy and ultimate successor.

5. An incident which caused the King some uneasiness occurred in October and was by some people considered to be the reason for his absence from Mecca during the pilgrimage. This was the flight from Riyadh of two young members of the Rashid family, the formerly powerful heads of the Shammar tribe, who for long resisted Ibn Saud's domination from their capital at Hail. The two men obtained sanctuary in Iraq, and although the Iraqi Prime Minister has assured the Saudi Arabian representative at Bagdad that they will not be permitted to make trouble, their presence in Iraq cannot but be a source of constant uneasiness to Ibn Saud.

6. Zionist threats against the life of Ibn Saud resulted in the interrogation of all Yemenis in Jedda, among whom some Jews might have gained admission to Saudi Arabia, and the administration promised special precautions to scrutinise the pilgrims from Palestine. In the event, the Palestinian pilgrims were not inconvenienced in any way.

7. Pilgrimage Day fell on 23rd October, and some 150,000 pilgrims were assembled in Mecca for the ceremonies, including some 55,000 from overseas, a number approximately the same as in 1946. As usual a large proportion of the overseas pilgrims came from territories under British administration. The Indian pilgrimage, with 19,000, was slightly less than in 1946, but the Sudanese pilgrimage, with 12,000, showed a considerable increase. This was due to the fact that, in spite of their earlier statements to the contrary, the Saudi Arabian Government finally decided to maintain for a further two years, namely for the pilgrimages of 1947 and 1948, the exemption from Government dues traditionally granted to the West Africans who work their way across Africa, often on foot, and have not the means to pay more than the cost of their passage from Suakin to Jedda. The 1948 pilgrimage from Suakin will probably be larger still, as all West Africans now *en route* will endeavour to reach Mecca before their special privilege is withdrawn. For the first time for many years a considerable number of pilgrims arrived from Turkey, but the Egyptian pilgrimage was much smaller than usual, as it was limited to those who had set out before the restrictions on travel

imposed on account of the cholera epidemic. The transport of pilgrims in Saudi Arabia and the general organisation of the pilgrimage was much improved, and reflected considerable credit on Sheikh Mohammed Suroor, the Director of Pilgrimage Affairs and Adviser to Sheikh Abdullah Suleiman in the Ministry of Finance. The Head of the British Military Mission was gratified to hear that the unit which took part in the military parade at Mecca, and which had been carefully trained for the occasion created a very favourable impression. Two innovations are worthy of mention: for the first time pilgrims travelled by air to Medina in Saudi Arabian aircraft flown by American pilots, and a microphone was installed in the mosque at Arafat, thus enabling the vast throng of pilgrims to hear the Imam leading the prayer and delivering the sermon. It is understood that this innovation was introduced by the Amir Saud but only after he had succeeded, by prior demonstration of the use of the equipment, in convincing the Ulema that the microphone contained no evil spirit. The equipment, which was borrowed from the Indian Vice-Consul, to whom it had been supplied for official use by the Government of India, was subsequently transferred to the Haram at Mecca, and has caused so much satisfaction to the authorities that the Indian Vice-Consul has been unable to retrieve it. For administrative convenience the Indian pilgrimage, by agreement between the two dominions, was handled entirely by New Delhi.

8. The year was an important one from the point of view of public works development, following upon the establishment in the country of the American public works contractors, International Bechtel Incorporated. Operations were started both in the east in conjunction with the Arabian American Oil Company; at Riyadh, where they were at work on road and airport construction and a lighting scheme; and in the Hejaz, where Jedda was provided with an asphalt surface for its main streets, the historic wall being swept away in the process. Work was also started on the construction of a much-needed road from Jedda to Medina. Towards the end of the year the first rails of the Dhahran-Riyadh Railway were laid at the Dhahran end.

9. The American contractors did not, however, have a monopoly of public works development. In November an event of outstanding importance to the people of Jedda, which probably means more to them than

any number of roads and airports, was marked by the presence of the Crown Prince and an impressive ceremony—the inauguration of Jedda's water supply. The water has been brought to Jedda from the Wadi Fatma, a distance of 65 miles, and the work has been carried through by the British firm of Messrs. Gellatly, Hankey & Company (Saudi Arabia) Limited, working in conjunction with Balfour Brothers. The provision of a permanent fresh water supply for Jedda, combined with the road-making schemes, designed, of course, principally to facilitate the transport of pilgrims upon whom the prosperity of the Hejaz largely depends, will undoubtedly do much to convince the people of the Hejaz that the King is not disinterested in their welfare, and that the assurances of His Majesty's solicitude for his Hejazi subjects which were given by the Crown Prince in his address at Mecca referred to above were not empty propaganda. At the end of the year a representative of John Howard & Company, the London firm of civil engineers, was negotiating with the Ministry of Finance for permission to operate in Saudi Arabia. If the negotiations are successful, it is understood that the Arabian American Oil Company are ready to place important construction projects in their hands.

10. Under the administrative guidance of Trans-World Airlines, Saudi Arabian Airlines, whose fleet of Dakotas now numbers ten, inaugurated twice weekly services to Cairo, in addition to regular cross-country flights to Riyadh, Hofuf and Dhahran. Their schedules were completely disorganised during the pilgrimage season, when the transport of pilgrims provided a more lucrative source of revenue. Nevertheless, considering the obstacles which exist in this country to regular schedules of any kind, they have made a very creditable start. British Overseas Airways Corporation maintained twice weekly services through Jedda until the cholera epidemic in Egypt, and the rigid measures imposed by the Saudi Arabian authorities to protect the country from the infection, obliged them to omit Jedda from their regular Cairo-Aden run. Permission was granted to British Overseas Airways Corporation to land at Dhahran while the airfield at Margil was under repair: lack of accommodation, and the inability or unwillingness of the United States army air force at Dhahran to provide any facilities, placed the British Overseas Airways Corporation

staff under some disability and operations were carried on with difficulty and inconvenience to both staff and passengers.

11. Nothing but credit is due to the Saudi Arabian Government for the measures taken in face of the cholera epidemic in Egypt. Though possibly stricter than international regulations required, and of some inconvenience to travel and international transport, these measures succeeded in preserving the country, and the pilgrimage, from the disease. No exemption was accorded in any circumstances from the five days' quarantine imposed on all travellers from Egypt, and the Amir Faisal, returning from Lake Success, submitted to detention on the quarantine island just as the United States, French and Italian Ministers and their families had done before him. The Saudi Arabian Government, with more than 50,000 overseas pilgrims living in congested and insanitary conditions in Mecca and the other Holy Places, had a serious international responsibility. If cholera had broken out amongst the pilgrims it might, when they departed, have been carried all over the Middle and Far East. The heads of the Indian, Sudanese, and Palestine Medical Missions confirmed the official statements of the Saudi Arabian Government that no case of cholera had occurred throughout the pilgrimage season.

Foreign Affairs

12. Saudi Arabian policy in international affairs was based on collaboration with the Arab States, and was expressed through the resolutions and communiqués of the meetings of the Arab League. This brought Saudi Arabia into alignment against His Majesty's Government in the two major political questions of the year, the settlement of Palestine and the Anglo-Egyptian Treaty dispute, a situation which caused considerable distress to King Ibn Saud.

13. In accordance with a resolution of the Arab League Council of 24th March, 1947, a memorandum was handed to His Majesty's Minister charging His Majesty's Government with responsibility for the critical state of affairs in Palestine. The memorandum was produced, however, only on 25th May, and it was legitimate to assume that the Saudi Arabian Government were concerned, not so much with the contents of the document, as with the necessity of keeping in line with their colleagues in the other Arab States. They

had little confidence that reference to the United Nations would result in a decision favourable to the wishes of the Arab States, and they urged in a long document dated 24th July that His Majesty's Government and the United States Government should come to an understanding with the Arab States on the future of Palestine as an independent Arab State before the question came up for discussion at the United Nations Assembly, and they made a further last-minute appeal to His Majesty's Government in September to reconsider the Palestine problem in the light of reason and justice. These communications were phrased in moderate language, and though they contained warnings of serious trouble if the United Nations' verdict was unfavourable, they contained no threats against His Majesty's Government or British interests in the Middle East. Following upon the United Nations' decision in favour of partition, Ibn Saud stated privately that, although he was at one with the Arab States in their determination not to see the establishment of a Jewish State, he was equally determined not to let the Palestine problem embarrass his relations with the British and American Governments. There were, accordingly, no demonstrations, and the only sign of activity in favour of the Palestine Arabs was the opening of a subscription list among the business community. An attempt to obtain subscriptions from foreign firms was successfully resisted. Assurances were received that no military action would be taken to embarrass His Majesty's Government as long as they remained responsible for law and order in Palestine: in fact it was clear that, even if they had wished to send troops to Palestine, they had no trained units and no vehicles to send them in, and that their contribution, in man-power, if any, could only consist of tribal levies.

14. The Anglo-Egyptian Treaty dispute probably caused greater personal distress to Ibn Saud than the Palestine question, involving as it did the two nations with whom his political sympathies were the most closely tied, and at one time there was some hope that his personal intervention might serve to promote a resumption of negotiations. His private opinions were not fully in accord with the proclamations of the Arab League, and he informed His Majesty's Minister in January that he was not personally in favour of the permanent unity of Egypt and the Sudan. Neverthe-

less, he also made it clear that political considerations rendered it impossible for him to resist the decision of the Arab League in our favour. His efforts to promote a settlement were made privately in London through the Crown Prince, the Amir Saud, who invited the Secretary of State to suggest a way in which his father's goodwill could be used to solve the dispute, and in Cairo through Sheikh Yusuf Yasin, who, in conversations with King Farouk and the Prime Minister, impressed upon them Ibn Saud's conviction of the necessity for friendly collaboration between the Arab States and His Majesty's Government. The Amir Saud left London for Cairo with some positive proposals, but, unfortunately, a public statement made by Nokrashy Pasha made it impossible for him to pursue his efforts at conciliation. In spite of the failure of this *démarche*, Ibn Saud several times repeated his offer to mediate; he was not prepared, however, to sponsor a combined appeal to Egypt by the Arab States, as he feared that Egypt might, as a result, withdraw from the Arab League; and he believed that His Majesty's Government should make some concession to enable negotiations to be resumed and to obviate reference to the United Nations. At the request of His Majesty's Government, he urged upon the Syrian President in June the necessity of ensuring that the Syrian representative on the Security Council should work for a settlement which would meet the real requirements both of the Arab States and of His Majesty's Government, and he was much dissatisfied by the Syrian delegate's subsequent behaviour. The Sudanese Ashig, a party delegation, visited Saudi Arabia in the course of their tour of Middle East countries and, although they were received by Ibn Saud at Riyadh, they were offered rather less than the normal courtesies as, to their disappointment, they were obliged to make the long journey by road.

15. Much of Ibn Saud's uneasiness at these developments was due to his fear that disruption of the *status quo* in the Middle East would lead to Soviet penetration of the area and to Soviet exploitation of the differences between the Arab States for the purpose of spreading a doctrine which is anathema to the Wahhabi King. He has twice during the year affirmed his determination not to admit Soviet representation to Saudi Arabia. A much greater and more present fear, however, governed all the King's political thinking, and appears, indeed, to have become an obsession with

him, the consolidation and growth of the power of the Hashimite family. He has never reconciled himself to the assumption of independent status by King Abdullah of Transjordan, his life-long enemy, and he was disturbed by the conclusion of the treaty between Transjordan and Iraq of 14th April, which he regarded as a threat to his own position. King Abdullah's personal ambition to achieve a Greater Syria, and his frequent public utterances on the subject, following upon the unflattering references to Ibn Saud in his published memoirs, were a permanent source of intense irritation in Riyadh, apart from the threat which, in the eyes of Ibn Saud, they constitute to the *status quo* in the Middle East. In April, Ibn Saud informed His Majesty's Government of his misgivings, and His Majesty's Government's reply, which stated that His Majesty's Government were not an interested party in the Greater Syria plan and urged direct consultations to smooth out the differences between Ibn Saud and the Hashimite kingdoms, did not satisfy the King, who asked for an assurance of the support of His Majesty's Government against Hashimite designs. A visit to Riyadh by the Saudi Arabian Minister in London assuaged the King's anxiety to some extent, and he was further reassured by the statement of the Minister of State in the House of Commons on 14th July, confirming the neutral attitude of His Majesty's Government to King Abdullah's project. The effect of this was, however, completely dispelled when King Abdullah issued his proclamation of 4th August, followed by a letter to the Syrian President which Ibn Saud chose to regard as an ultimatum. He applied to His Majesty's Government for assurances that they would not permit the Arab Legion to be used against any Arab State, and that they would oblige King Abdullah to cease his provocative behaviour. The reply did not satisfy him: he failed to understand that, as an independent sovereign, King Abdullah was not subject to the control of His Majesty's Government. A further statement was conveyed to him in October to the effect that the military assistance afforded by His Majesty's Government to Arab States was designed for internal security, and that the grant of such assistance would be reconsidered in the event of improper use: he was also informed of His Majesty's Government's dissatisfaction with the attitude of the Arab League; and of their determination not to withdraw from the Middle East. Ibn Saud was pre-

sumably satisfied, as he made no further reference to Greater Syria, but, on the arrival of His Majesty's Ambassador, he presented him with a request for assistance on the same scale as that furnished to the Hashimite kingdoms. His Majesty's Government concluded that the obvious reply to this request was the offer of a treaty, and the matter was under consideration at the end of the year.

16. The foregoing account of the major political questions which affected relations between His Majesty's Government and King Ibn Saud during 1947, though revealing strongly divergent points of view in certain respects, reflects also the confidence which the ageing King continues to place in His Majesty's Government and the frankness with which he refers his problems to them. Ibn Saud, in spite of several angry outbursts, has never failed to reiterate that his policy will always be one of friendship with His Majesty's Government, to whom he continues to look to provide security and peace in the Middle East. The long-standing friendship between His Majesty's Government and Ibn Saud was given expression on 7th November by the elevation of the diplomatic missions in the two countries to the status of embassies. An opportunity for His Majesty's Government to establish close relations with the King's designated successor was provided by the official visit of the Amir Saud to London in February. The visit was not, however, an unqualified success, as it unfortunately fell during a period of intense cold, which considerably restricted the Crown Prince's activities. In Saudi Arabia the British Military Mission, which was established at the beginning of the year, made good progress in its arduous task of creating the foundations of a Saudi Arabian army, and the head of the mission gained the confidence and respect of the King and of the Amir Mansour. The small British Civil Air Training Mission, headed by Wing Commander H. Black and equipped with two Tiger Moths and an Anson, commenced training in October, and the Middle East Anti-Locust Unit has remained in Saudi Arabia for a further season's work.

17. The Diplomatic Body in Jedda has been strengthened by the arrival of fully accredited Ministers representing Syria and Iraq, and by the reopening of the Italian Legation, this latter possibly due to the fact that many hundreds of Italians from Eritrea have found employment in Saudi Arabia, principally with the

Arabian American Oil Company. It would be too much to expect that relations with Iraq should be smooth, in view of Ibn Saud's ineradicable hostility to the Hashimites. Tribal disputes on the Saudi-Iraqi frontier are a never-failing source of friction, and Rashid Ali al-Gailani remains as the King's guest in Riyadh. Twice during the year there have been rumours of his imminent flight, in the first case to Egypt and in the second to Syria, but in both cases the Saudi Arabian Government denied any knowledge of the rumours. Some consternation was caused when Rashid Ali arrived in Jedda in April in order to advise the Ministry of Finance on legal problems connected with the concessionary companies, but he was withdrawn to Riyadh as a result of the representations of His Majesty's Minister.

18. At the end of November the Saudi Arabian Government recognised the independence and sovereignty of the Indonesian Republic. Their decision was apparently taken on the advice of Abdul Rahman Azzam Pasha, who had been visiting Riyadh, and His Majesty's Ambassador was informed that the pilgrim traffic was the Government's main interest in the matter.

19. Hopes that the visit of the Amir Faisal to Amman in December 1946 might

lead to the initiation of direct contact between the Saudi Arabian and Transjordan Governments were disappointed. Although the Transjordan Prime Minister accepted an invitation to visit Saudi Arabia in 1947 the visit did not materialise, and at the end of the year the two countries remained without diplomatic relations.

20. There was no indication that any steps were taken during the year to heal the breach between Saudi Arabia and Persia. The two countries remained without diplomatic representation, and no Persians came for the pilgrimage.

21. The troublesome questions of Ibn Saud's claim to Aqaba and Maan, and of his disputed frontiers, were not raised, but a new source of possible friction for the future was revealed when the Saudi Arabian Government made enquiries about the erection of a light on Farsi Island, in the Persian Gulf, which they claimed was Saudi Arabian territory. They were informed that His Majesty's Government had for long regarded Farsi Island as belonging to Kuwait, and they have not yet reverted to the matter.

22. Neither the Dominion of India nor Pakistan have yet established independent representation at Jedda, and the Indian Vice-Consul is still a member of the embassy staff.

E 4969/49/25

No. 8

PROPOSED TREATY WITH SAUDI ARABIA

Attitude of Ibn Saud

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 22nd April)

(No. 72. Secret)
Sir,

Jedda,
17th April, 1948.

In continuation of recent telegraphic correspondence I have the honour to forward herewith (a) a copy of the English text of the oral communication which Mr. Rodgers made to His Majesty the King at Riyadh on 12th April, (b) a record made by Mr. Rodgers of what passed and (c) an English translation of the King's reply, handed to Mr. Rodgers shortly before he left the capital on return to Jedda.

2. I regret very much that owing to some infection I was forbidden by the doctor to go in person to the capital. I am quite confident, however, that Mr. Rodgers represented me most adequately and that there are no grounds for thinking that any other

reply would have been given if I had gone myself.

3. Shaikh Fuad Hamza was no longer at Riyadh. I gather that he has, so to speak, lost his struggle with the Minister of Finance and has retired to Beirut. Mr. Rodgers saw no sign of any adviser helping the King except Shaikh Yusuf Yasin. I fear that the influence of that fanatical Moslem and hater of the Hashimites did not improve the atmosphere on this occasion.

4. But the answer of His Majesty is, I fear, more than 90 per cent. the King's. It is very disappointing. He ignored our hint about the possibility of a personal reconciliation with his traditional enemies. He says he has already done his best about

Egypt without results. He complains that we have given the Hashimites more than we have given him. He feels sure that, provided we give the Arabs all the means of defence they want, they will co-operate with us to the end. And in spite of his agreement with our appreciation of the urgency and danger of his situation, His Majesty is evidently far from understanding how precarious it is. And he asks for a reply.

5. There seems little use in pursuing the argument on the present lines. As I have suggested already in my telegram No. 150 of 15th April, it may perhaps be possible for the Commander-in-chief, Middle East Land Forces, in his coming visit to give the King a better idea of the military dangers which threaten him. General Harper, of the United States Air Force, who is due to visit the capital very soon, may be able to do the same. His Majesty will, of course, in that case ask what we are prepared to supply him with. We might perhaps consider the possibility of extending the scope and size of the present military and air training missions with a view to making them the nucleus of a defending force.

6. As for Rashid Ali, I am reporting separately the text of my communication to the King and of the latter's reply, which has just arrived.

7. I am sending copies of this despatch and enclosures to His Majesty's representatives at Washington, Cairo, Amman, Bagdad, Beirut and Damascus and the British Middle East Office.

I have, &c.

A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure A in No. 8

Aide-mémoire

His Majesty's Government have given long and careful consideration to the memorandum from His Majesty King Abdul Aziz dated 20th Rabi ul Awwal 1367, and handed to Mr. Trott by His Royal Highness the Amir Faisal at Jedda on 2nd February. His Majesty's Government are grateful for the expressions of friendship which it contains, sentiments which His Majesty's Government cordially reciprocates.

His Majesty's Government's proposal of a formal treaty was not prompted by any doubt of His Majesty's friendship for Great Britain, but had two motives.

The first was the need created by the increasing tension of the international situation for all peace-loving States to consider practical measures for protecting their common interests. The fact that Saudi Arabia is now a major oil-producing country has entirely altered her international position and made her an obvious target for aggression in time of war; while at the same time the nature of modern weapons has destroyed the value of distance and desert as a protection against attack by a Great Power. His Majesty's Government are anxious to help peace-loving countries to guard against these dangers, but it will be impossible for them to do so effectively without making some preparations. His Majesty's Government did not and does not wish to impose any rigid formula on His Majesty King Abdul Aziz, but only to find the best way of examining with him and with his Government the particular preparations which might be required in Saudi Arabia in order to defend that country and the whole Middle East from aggression.

His Majesty's Government have noted that His Majesty considers the proposals which were put forward for this purpose to be inappropriate, but they understand that he is inclined to favour a general treaty between the Arab States, the United States and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom. His Majesty's Government will be happy to consider this or any other suggestion he may wish to make. His Majesty's Government must point out, however, that no general agreement with the Arab League can by itself provide His Majesty's Government with the facilities which they would require in order to make adequate arrangements for the defence of Saudi Arabia and the Middle East. Similarly, agreements between the Arab States themselves would no doubt be useful in many ways, but this, again, would not materially affect the defence of the Middle East against external aggression, and would be no substitute for the effective assistance of a Great Power. This effective assistance can only be based on specific facilities from certain countries, facilities which the countries concerned have agreed to make available in international emergency, that is not only after the outbreak of war.

His Majesty's Government feel, therefore, that the most useful action which the Arab League could take should any such a suggestion be discussed—and His

Majesty's Government understand that several leading Arab statesmen have recently made suggestions on lines similar to those which His Majesty King Abdul Aziz is believed to favour—would be to pass a resolution which both declared the solidarity of the countries of the League in their opposition to external aggression and communism, and at the same time recognised that the Arab States are not by themselves able to provide all that is needed for their mutual defence in case of attack. The resolution would therefore encourage the various members of the League to consult with His Majesty's Government or with the Government of the United States or with both, about the defence of the Middle East, and in particular to discover what facilities are required by either of those Governments in each area before they can give a guarantee to come to the assistance of any Middle East State in time of emergency.

In this connexion His Majesty's Government are fully aware of the importance of their relations with Egypt, and they are not trying to make agreements with other States in the hope of putting pressure on the Egyptians. They are still trying to find some way of modernising their treaty relations with Egypt which will leave His Majesty's Government in a position effectively to defend that key point of the Middle East under conditions of modern warfare. His Majesty's Government feel that Egyptian insistence, from reasons of prestige, on a form of treaty excluding this essential, is against Arab interests as a whole, and is bound to prolong the deadlock. If His Majesty King Abdul Aziz can help to persuade the Egyptian Government that they are mistaken he will be doing a great service to the whole Arab world. *In the meantime, however, the menacing international situation makes it impossible for His Majesty's Government to postpone all discussion with the other Arab States until Anglo-Egyptian settlement has been achieved.

His Majesty's Government's second motive for their proposal of a treaty was that they hoped that the suggestion of a treaty similar to those with Iraq and Transjordan would prove to His Majesty King Abdul Aziz the reality of His Majesty's Government's desire for equally close relations with him, and their readiness to guarantee to him their assistance against external aggression. His Majesty has asked His Majesty's Government to preserve peace and understanding with

his neighbours. His Majesty's Government are, however, no longer responsible for the foreign policies of Iraq and Transjordan and recent events have shown that they cannot always make their influence felt. Apart from offering His Majesty a guarantee identical with that given to those countries, the only other way of responding to his request is for His Majesty's Government to use their influence and their good offices to promote friendship between the Arab States. This they are very willing to do, since any disharmony between their friends is a source of distress to them, and they would welcome any suggestion His Majesty may have to make as to the best method of furthering good relations between himself and his neighbours whether by arranging personal meetings or in any other way.

Enclosure B in No. 8

The aircraft, in which Mr. Morris and myself were the only passengers, arrived at Riyadh at about 3 o'clock local time, and was met by Shaikh Yusuf Yasin and Rushdi Bey Malhas. Yusuf Yasin, who already knew from a message passed from the aircraft in the air that Mr. Trott had been unable to come, immediately enquired after his health. He then went on to ask whether I was bearing a letter. I told him that my instructions were to give to the King orally the message which Mr. Trott had hoped to be able to deliver himself. Shaikh Yusuf went on to ask whether I had any written paper. I told him that I had an aide-mémoire, being a note of what I was to say. It was very obvious that Shaikh Yusuf was most anxious to get hold of the paper before the King heard its contents; he did not, however, actually ask for it.

2. We were taken to the Amir Faisal's palace at Murabba, as there had been rain and the Wadi Hanifa was in flood, cutting off the guest house at Badi'a and Shaikh Yusuf, after telephoning, told us that the King would receive me in half an hour.

3. On arrival at the King's house at 4 o'clock Shaikh Yusuf Yasin called for Abdul Aziz ibn Mu'ammara, the King's interpreter; he was not forthcoming. Although Shaikh Yusuf looked suitably agitated at this breakdown in the arrangements, I am inclined to suspect that Shaikh Yusuf preferred that he should not be there in order to be able to act as interpreter

himself (he had already told me that Fuad Bey Hamza was in Beirut) and thus retain control of the proceedings.

4. After enquiring after the King's health and making Mr. Trott's apologies for his inability to come in person I began to deliver the message (which I had by heart). The expressions of friendship, spoke of himself as being His Majesty's Government's most faithful friend—not only because it was in his own interest to be so, but because it was in the interest of all the Arabs. I then continued, Shaikh Yusuf Yasin translating, but very soon it became obvious that Yusuf Yasin found the task too much for him. He then asked whether the message which I was to deliver was the same as the aide-mémoire which I had brought. On being told that it was, he surprised me by suggesting that the King should read it. I had always believed that the King was illiterate, but this is not so, for the King took the paper and holding it about three inches from his nose, read it through.

5. When he had finished he turned towards Yusuf and said "Taiyyib—kull taiyyib" (*i.e.*, "Good—all good"). He then went on, and with Yusuf Yasin again interpreting spoke as follows:

6. The leaders of the Arab World cannot always do as they would wish; their hands are bound by political circumstances and the wishes of their people. While resting that same afternoon he had wept at the thought of the possibility that his family might be killed in war. In his opinion the great danger was communism; he thought that if things went on as they are doing, in two years communism would run over the Middle East—he was emphatic that the Arabs also were threatened—like a prairie fire, despite the fact that communism was the antithesis of Muslim religion and morality. He only wished that people could go to Russia and see what things were really like there.

7. Of course if it were only a matter of an agreement between himself and His Majesty's Government, all would be settled in a moment or two, for he had the respect of his people. But the matter did not lie only between himself and His Majesty's Government. If he alone were to come to an agreement with His Majesty's Government the rest of the Arabs would accuse him of working against Arab interests.

8. He had not at first seen what His Majesty's Government were aiming at, but the last had made all clear—His Majesty's

Government wished to co-operate with all Middle Eastern States (it was not clear whether by "the last" he meant the end of the aide-mémoire or the aide-mémoire itself).

9. In his opinion all these questions should be set aside until the Palestine question was settled (he mentioned the period of two years). Then he was sure that what we wished could be achieved.

10. As to Palestine, Jews and Arabs were equally to blame for the present disturbance. They were like this (the King put his two forefingers together and waved them up and down alternately). Passions were so inflamed that for two years nothing could be done. What was needed was, in his view, that His Majesty's Government should establish a unitary State of Jews and Arabs for that period to let things cool down.

11. He had, of course, not yet considered it very deeply, but his first impression was that he was well pleased with His Majesty's Government's communication (Shaikh Yusuf here interposed a bit of his own—that of course he—Yusuf—did not know what was in the communication, but that His Majesty's first reaction was, &c.). The King would consider the matter more deeply and would let us know his views.

We then took our leave.

12. Sheikh Yusuf Yasin dined with us—he also occupies rooms in Faisal's Palace—together with Abdul Aziz ibn Muammar and Abdus-Salaam, his clerk. At dinner he talked nothing but trivialities. The only point of note that arose was that he eats a special fat-free diet—boiled rice, dry toast, tomatoes, beetroot and slices of liver well roasted on a spit. After dinner, however, he came through for coffee and began to discuss the aide-mémoire, ostensibly on the ground that there were points in the translation on which he was not clear. It very soon became clear, however, that that was merely an excuse for opening a discussion. He began by referring to the sentence in the English text reading "His Majesty's Government did not and does not wish to impose any rigid formula on His Majesty King Abdul Aziz, but only to find the best way of examining with him and his Government the particular preparations which might be required in Saudi Arabia in order to defend that country, &c." He asked—did that sentence refer merely to the proposed treaty, or did it mean that His Majesty's Government wished to continue such co-operation with Saudi Arabia? I replied that the sentence in

question referred essentially to the proposed treaty, but that as he would see from the rest of the communication His Majesty's Government did wish to assist Saudi Arabia and the Middle Eastern States.

13. Sheikh Yusuf Yasin then went on to say, with some heat, that it would appear that His Majesty's Government thought exclusively in terms of themselves defending the Middle Eastern States: why should they not defend themselves? Did we expect them to cry for help like a woman crying for help to her husband? He then delivered himself of a rotund period to the effect that the Arab States had an immense population, great natural resources, great stores of food, and were warlike peoples: admittedly they lacked tanks and guns, but why should His Majesty's Government not supply these to them? I pointed out that the Middle Eastern States did not possess the industrial resources to resist attack by a Great Power. Sheikh Yusuf said then why not start now and supply them with what they needed. I said there might not be time for that. The King had said that he feared the spread of communism within two years. Sheikh Yusuf retorted—when did we think the war was going to start? I replied, who could say when or whether it would start, but he must admit that the international situation now was much more threatening than we would ever have thought it could be say two years ago. Mr. Morris interjected that in any case wars were most likely to start when nations were least ready for them.

14. Why, asked Sheikh Yusuf, should we not help Saudi Arabia as we had helped Turkey during the war? I said that Turkey had never been right in the front line of the war. There was a danger that the oil-bearing areas might be in or very close behind it if there were another.

15. Sheikh Yusuf, who had begun in an almost pugnacious and oratorical tone, was now getting noticeably pensive. He went on, supposing—only supposing—that there were such a treaty, what would His Majesty's Government want? I said that I could not say what—if anything—would be necessary in Saudi Arabia. That was a matter for careful examination by experts, and discussion with his Government. I referred him to the sentence which he had begun by quoting.

16. Yusuf Yasin then said that Ibn Saud's position would be invidious if he alone were to conclude a treaty. I referred

to the part of the aide-mémoire which said that His Majesty's Government noted that Ibn Saud considered the proposal inopportune. I went on to make the points contained in paragraphs 4 and 5 of the aide-mémoire.

17. Sheikh Yusuf had not—to my surprise—raised the question of Hashimite relations. I incline to think that he might have done so, but that he had not time, for he then looked at his watch and apologised that he had an appointment with the Amir Saud and left.

18. On the afternoon of 13th—after Sheikh Yusuf Yasin had seen the King as he told me in the morning—Abdul Aziz ibn Muammar and another young product of the Beirut University, Abdullah Balkheir, who is a member of the King's political bureau (who acted incidentally as interpreter between Ibn Saud and Mr. Churchill), came to see me with the text of a memorandum in reply, which they went through orally. They had intended to provide an English text, but Sheikh Yusuf had not given them time. A translation is attached.

19. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon I was again received in audience by the King. Those present were Sheikh Yusuf Yasin, Abdul Aziz ibn Muammar, and ourselves only. His Royal Highness the Amir Saud came in half way through, but took no part in the discussion, remaining seated in the usual place away on the right-hand side of the room.

20. The King began straightway to speak as follows: He had all his life been watching men and trying to define their characters: there were three things which made up a man. His innate character, his acquired character and what he wished to appear. He had always tried to see through this last, for men always reverted to what they were to begin with. Before the war of 1914-18 the Arabs were a direct and simple people whose word could be trusted. Since then, however, they had mixed with the West and learned Western ways—including a taste for politics. There had come into being a class of professional politicians who were a blight.

21. With this increase in political mindedness he thought that communism was the great danger: it was like cholera, or a plague of locusts.

22. Sir George Rendel had given him a piece of advice when he visited him; this was to do all he could to promote the welfare of his people and their education, but

to keep them clear of politics. This advice he had always followed, and there were no public politics in his kingdom. He had in his suite men of judgment in whose advice he trusted in such matters. In other countries, on the other hand, all and sundry wished to partake in the government—and there was a proverb that there is only one voice that is always wrong: the voice of the mob. The leaders of those countries, who might themselves be men of judgment and sound sense, were like ships in a stormy sea tossed hither and thither by the waves of popular opinion, and there were also those—the Communists—who were afloat on the same sea in small boats trying to snatch what they could from the ship of State.

23. He had never met an Arab statesman who did not believe that co-operation with the British was in the interests of the Arabs, but if any Government responsible to an electorate were to make a treaty with His Majesty's Government on lines similar to the Iraq Treaty, or that recently concluded with Transjordan, storms of popular indignation would destroy the ship, and since His Majesty's Government's friends were in it, what was the use of that? Furthermore, the resultant confusion would be only an advantage to the Communists. He felt that His Majesty's Government did not sufficiently realise this, for he had already said that such a treaty was impossible, and yet His Majesty's Government had returned to the question in this last communication.

24. His advice to His Majesty's Government was as he had written (in his memorandum); that His Majesty's Government should tell the Arab States that they wished to co-operate with them for the defence of their common interests and against communism (he quoted more or less verbatim from the Arabic text of the aide-mémoire—Abdul Aziz, having translated said parenthetically "as it is written in your letter") and that they were ready to come to their assistance in time of war; and at the same time point out to them that all this had a price.

(NOTE: The interpretation of this next passage was not immediately clear, and my attempt to reiterate what had been said in order to be sure that I had the exact substance of the King's remarks was brushed aside by Yusuf Yasin; I was left with the impression that he had not liked the exact terminology

which the King had used, which as interpreted had seemed to me to mean that the price was that they should allow His Majesty's Government to help them with arms and equipment, and be ready to give His Majesty's Government all assistance in time of war when Britain's interests were threatened. He was sure that in time of war it was to Great Britain that the Arabs would turn for help; for himself, if we did not come to his aid he would call us to him (as he said this he caught me by the arm and drew it towards him). He was sure that if the matter was approached on those lines His Majesty's Government would encounter no difficulties.

25. As to his relations with the Hashimites, there was one thing which the King did not understand. His Majesty's Government said in their communication that they had guaranteed the Hashimites against aggression, but that without a treaty such as they had with the Hashimites they could not give such a guarantee to him. He had proved his friendship for His Majesty's Government in two wars, yet he had received no such guarantee. There was no one in the Hashimite kingdoms who would support the Hashimites against himself, unless His Majesty's Government encouraged them to do it. The Hashimites could do nothing without the support of His Majesty's Government. In fact the treaties which they had with His Majesty's Government were an encouragement to them to indulge in activities against himself. What did His Majesty's Government expect him to do if the Hashimites continued to carry on activities against him? For instance, in the last fortnight detachments of the Iraqi army had appeared on his frontiers marking out airfields and sites for buildings; they had even penetrated the neutral zone. They had also been inciting the Shammar in Iraq to make trouble for him; members of the Shammar who were his friends had come from Iraq to tell him so. However, he was not afraid. As a young man he had set out with thirty men and had been successful against thousands of Turks. Of course this hostility did not come from the Iraqi people; it arose from one man—Abdulillah.

26. There was another thing he was going to say, but it was not worth saying—but he was going to say it after all. His Majesty's Government did not realise how

often he had tried to advise the other Arab States to come to an agreement with His Majesty's Government. I said that no doubt he had often tried to use his influence in His Majesty's Government's interest when we did not know that he had done so. He went on—yes, but not just in His Majesty's Government's interest, but because he believed that it was in the interest of all the Arabs to maintain friendly relations with His Majesty's Government.

27. That appeared to be the end of the King's discourse—which had been delivered with only the necessary pauses for interpretation, as a single speech. Thinking that the interview was at an end, I thanked the King for having expressed his views so fully and at such length. At this point Shaikh Yusuf Yasin attracted the King's attention and seemed to remind him of something else. Mr. Morris who was watching Shaikh Yusuf, got a clear impression that the King was being prompted to say something which he had either forgotten, or which he had not intended to say.

28. The King went on to say; there was another point on which he wanted to speak briefly: Rashid Ali.

When Rashid Ali first arrived in Riyadh he was received as a refugee. Now, however, the King found his presence embarrassing. He had to keep him virtually as a prisoner locked in his house, and he was criticised by the Arabs for doing so, more especially as there were others—for example the Mufti—who were free to come and go as they liked. He was anxious to end this state of affairs. He was anxious to let Rashid Ali leave Saudi Arabia, more particularly as he thought that Rashid Ali was anxious to work with the British if they would let him. Guarantees could be given from whoever were to be his new hosts that he would not be allowed to indulge in activities directed against His Majesty's Government. I said that before leaving Jedda I had seen a communication which no doubt Mr. Trott would pass on, and spoke in the sense of Foreign Office telegram No. 177 of 10th April, 1948, stressing that only while Rashid Ali was in Riyadh, or in His Majesty's kingdom could His Majesty's Government be sure that he would be restrained from activities hostile to His Majesty's Government. The King shrugged his shoulders and spread his hands, and then went off on another tack. His Majesty's Government wanted him to

maintain friendly relations with the Hashimites. Rashid Ali's presence in Saudi Arabia was a factor making for friction between them. They believed that he was utilising Rashid Ali against them. That was not so—if he was going to use Rashid Ali as a weapon against the Hashimites he would treat him as the Regent was treating the two Rashidis, and encourage him to make trouble for them.

29. I said that I would inform Mr. Trott of His Majesty's views and the interview which had lasted an hour and ten minutes, then ended.

30. The next morning (14th April) shortly before we left for the airport. Yusuf Yasin reverted to the Hashimite question; he had mentioned it the previous night at dinner but had found his English not up to it, and he said that he would speak in the morning when Abdul Aziz ibn Mu'ammara was present. I took him up and told him that he was trying to read too much into the words of the aide-mémoire. His Majesty's Government had offered a treaty because they thought that the offer would be proof of their sincerity. His Majesty thought it inopportune. But to try to interpret that to mean that His Majesty's Government would support Iraq or Transjordan in an attack on Saudi Arabia was absurd. The treaties with those countries were defensive treaties, and His Majesty had been offered a similar one. The fact that there was no formal treaty in no wise lessened His Majesty's Government's feelings towards His Majesty. Shaikh Yusuf having squeezed the sense out of the lemon was now pressing it too hard, until he was drawing meaningless bitter pith. Shaikh Yusuf reiterated; he had said to His Majesty that the attitude of His Majesty's Government as regards the Hashimites expressed in the aide-mémoire was ambiguous. The King had said that it was perfectly clear; His Majesty's Government had guaranteed the Hashimites, but not himself. I said that that was true in so far as it meant that there were treaties with the Hashimites, but that there was not one with himself, apart from the Treaty of Jedda, which was a different kind of treaty but that he was trying to get out of the words a meaning which was not there.

31. Shaikh Yusuf himself, who had been most friendly throughout the period of our stay, drove us to the airfield. We left for Jedda in the aircraft which had brought us at about 10 o'clock.

Enclosure C in No. 8

Oral Memorandum

(Translation)

His Majesty the King has carefully and with interest studied the British Government's oral communication made to His Majesty by Mr. Rodgers. His Majesty thanks the British Government for their interest in studying His Majesty's views and for their appreciation of his views.

2. His Majesty is of the same opinion as the British Government regarding the critical and important international situation and what may befall the world in the catastrophe of a coming war. His Majesty well appreciates the importance of the situation in the Middle East and his country in the event of the outbreak of war—which God forbid—and what, owing to its geographical and economical position, it may be exposed to. His Majesty did not hesitate to explain his situation to the British Government in the previous note which His Royal Highness the Amir Faisal handed to Mr. Trott on the 20th Rabi Al-Awwal 1367. His attitude in the last two world wars is known and it is not possible that his attitude towards the British Government and their allies in a third war will come short of his previous one.

3. But His Majesty sees that the imminent danger necessitates steps and preparations, other than those taken in the previous wars, in his country and all the Arab countries owing to the development expected in the war and the places where it is conducted.

4. The British Government have stated in their note (a) their wish to find the best way to examine with His Majesty and his Government the particular preparations which may be necessary in Saudi Arabia for its defence and the defence of all the Middle East (b) they have stated that a general treaty with the Arab League itself will never lead to the facilities required by the British Government for the defence of Saudi Arabia and the Middle East; and suggested that the method which will guarantee these facilities is separate treaties with the Arab countries similar to the Iraq and Transjordan treaties. His Majesty has already stated that it is not possible for such a treaty to be accepted by him because of the difference between the two cases (of his country and of Iraq and Transjordan) and of the dispute and harm which would ensue to His Majesty and the

37349

British Government in the Islamic and Arab world. In addition, if only His Majesty made such a treaty with Britain it would be considered a breach in the spirit of the Charter of the Arab League, which League His Majesty is keen to maintain because of its benefit to the Arabs and the British. His Majesty is certain that no Government in the Arab States responsible to its people could accept such a treaty, we all have seen the results (of doing so) in Iraq.

5. The British Government may be sure of His Majesty's attitude in the future whether a treaty is concluded or not. But that alone is not enough. The Arabs must prepare and combine, so as to co-operate between themselves and with Britain and America. The first step towards this co-operation is the establishment of confidence and trust between them all. His Majesty is sure that the Arab Governments agree that communism is the most dangerous thing that can befall the world, whether they declare it or not, and that they are compelled to be with Britain and her allies in the coming conflict.

6. The way to give confidence to the Arabs is to assist them in strengthening themselves in their own countries and to provide them with arms and factories, and to facilitate their training and education in order that they may take an effective part in the coming war, instead of being a burden to the States which wish to assist them. His Majesty believes that if the British confine their future assistance to the Arab States to bringing their forces to occupy the Arab countries in time of war in order to be able to defend them, this plan and their insistence on it will be unavailing and Britain will not find any of the Arab States able to accept it and able to carry it out. The best way is to strengthen the Arab States themselves as for instance of Turkey, to whom all kinds of assistance were given during and after the war, though she was not asked to do what the Arab States are being asked to do at the present time. If this is done and if confidence is created, the Arab States will, without doubt, although under no obligation facilitate the necessary co-operation, prompted by the spirit of friendship and confidence and in accordance with the duty of self-defence. They will afford this facility to Great Britain and its allies as a friend does to his friend.

D

7. As regards the situation in Egypt, the British Government may be but little aware of the efforts which His Majesty has made with Egypt in order to bring closer together the two points of view of Egypt and Britain; but the delicacy of the situation in Egypt, the determination of the Egyptian people on their plan, and the adherence of the British Government to their attitude is the reason for the delay in the solution of this problem. If agreement on the bases referred to in this note is arrived at, His Majesty hopes that matters will be easy and that the Egyptian problem will be solved in the best way.

8. As regards the position between His Majesty and the Hashimites in Iraq and Transjordan, the British Government has stated that it is not responsible for the foreign policy of Iraq and Transjordan, and referred to the fact that, owing to obligations existing between it and Iraq and Transjordan, it guarantees to defend them although it did not make any such guarantee to His Majesty, and that the best it can do is to use its friendly influence to further friendship and so on, as is written in the aide-mémoire. His Majesty has tried, and is always trying, to improve his relations with the Hashimites and has not initiated any hostility, and has never thought of any aggression against any of them. But the position is that if they thought of hostility the British Government has maintained and is still maintaining a negative attitude towards His Majesty. His Majesty has very clearly stated his attitude towards the British Government in case of aggression against it.

Is not this sufficient to cause the British Government to declare that they will be on his side in the event of aggression by any of the Ashraf?

It is really surprising that the British Government should adopt this attitude towards His Majesty and should apparently forget (all) his past and present attitude towards them, which attitude the Ashraf, did not adopt in the crisis which

befell Britain. Nevertheless, the British Government state that they are not responsible for the foreign policy of the Hashimites, and declare that they guarantee to defend them against aggression, but not to defend him against aggression. This attitude, if it remains as it is, is a very discriminatory attitude and encourages them to continue in their present course, and incites them (to go even further), and it is difficult for things to run straight while they are conscious of this support from Britain.

This is what His Majesty wishes to say by way of comment on the communication from the British Government and he awaits their reply. He is prepared to arrange with the Arab States in the League in order to make a united plan to co-operate with Britain and America on the following bases:—

- (a) Inviolability of the sovereignty of the Arab States and (preservation of) their territories from any occupation.
- (b) That they should provide the necessary assistance to the Arab States, to each according to its needs and what is required to fulfil them.
- (c) Should war break out and any aggression be made against an Arab State, the Arab States should co-operate among themselves and co-operate with Britain and America by doing what the two parties agree upon to be necessary at that time for their defence against aggression, and this is what a friend does for his friend. In case of aggression against Britain, the Arab States are to exert their efforts to every kind of co-operation of which they are capable, according to what may be agreed upon at that time.

These are basic principles, the particulars of which can be discussed with the Arab States if the principle be agreed upon.

ACTIVITIES OF RASHID ALI IN SAUDI ARABIA

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 22nd April)

(No. 73. Secret)
Sir,

Jedda,
18th April, 1948.

I have the honour to forward herewith the English text of the letter which I wrote to His Majesty King Ibn Saud concerning Rashid Ali on 12th April, and a translation of his reply which was received here on 16th April.

2. It will be seen that the King denies that Rashid Ali could possibly have intrigued against the Iraqi Government, as he had been under close surveillance. The King, however, wishes to be rid of his guest, in the first place in order to avoid any accusations that he is acting against the Hashemites, and in the second place because he does not feel obliged to retain him.

3. He then accuses the Iraqi Government of carrying on intrigues against him, and suggests that His Majesty's Government might advise the Iraqi Government to cease such intrigues.

4. It appears at any rate that the King is ready to retain Rashid Ali here for the present.

I have, &c.

A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure 1 in No. 9

Mr. Trott to King Ibn Saud

Jedda,
12th April, 1948.

Your Majesty,

After compliments.

Your Majesty will remember a letter written by my predecessor to Your Majesty in April of last year, No. 606/5/47 of 19th April, 1947, in which Mr. Graftey-Smith referred to the report that Rashid Ali al-Gailani had arrived in Jedda as assistant to Shaikh Fuad Hamza in the Ministry of Finance, and also Your Majesty's reply thereto, in which Your Majesty assured Mr. Graftey-Smith and the British Government that Rashid Ali al-Gailani "is at liberty to reside in any of our territories as long as he engages in no propaganda against Britain or any friendly State."

In the light of this assurance, and of Your Majesty's repeated declarations of friendship towards His Majesty's Government—a friendship whose sincerity

His Majesty's Government has never doubted—His Majesty's Government have been well content that Rashid Ali should reside in Your Majesty's territories, since only so long as he is resident in Your Majesty's Kingdom can His Majesty's Government be sure that he will be restrained from activities hostile to His Majesty's Government.

Nevertheless His Majesty's Government are very concerned at reports that some part of the recent agitation in Iraq may have been due to the influence of Rashid Ali's supporters there. His Majesty's Government have no irrefutable proof that Rashid Ali is organising activities in Iraq directed against the Government of that country and His Majesty's Government, but nevertheless they have received several reports to this effect. His Majesty's Government therefore hope that Your Majesty will take steps to assure yourself that this old enemy of His Majesty's Government and friend of Hitler, who has already once in his life proved himself a traitor to his king and country, is not, unknown to Your Majesty, using his influence against those who are Your Majesty's best friends. His Majesty's Government do not for one moment suggest that Your Majesty should deny to Rashid Ali that protection which is customary in the Arab lands. Indeed, under the present circumstances His Majesty's Government would deplore his departure from Saudi Arabia, since only when he is resident in Your Majesty's territories can His Majesty's Government be certain that he will remain under Your Majesty's effective supervision.

May I beg Your Majesty, &c.

A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure 2 in No. 9

King Ibn Saud to Mr. Trott

(Translation)

Riyadh, 6th Jumadi II, 1367
(15th April, 1948).

To continue: Your letter of 12th April, 1948, about Rashid Ali Gailani has reached us and we have taken note of all that is in it.

2. We assure the British Government that what has happened and is happening in Iraq has nothing to do with Rashid Ali. For the latter is living among us and has no connexions with anyone. He has no relations with anyone. It is impossible that Rashid Ali, being in Riyadh, under surveillance, should be considered responsible for what people are doing in Iraq.

3. We have confined Rashid Ali through all this time and he has refrained from any political intervention in Iraq, but unfortunately our action in this matter has not been met by any satisfaction or by any similar action by the Government of Iraq. They have considered the existence of Rashid Ali among us as though it were action unsatisfactory to them. For that reason we have asked Mr. Rodgers to tell your Excellency that the residence of Rashid Ali in our country is not in accordance with our desires, because that is interpreted as being against the wish of the people of Iraq; that is one side; in the second place there is nothing which obliges us to confine him in our country.

4. If the British Government consider that the matter is important and is apprehensive about his leaving our country, then it is possible to postpone his departure from our country till another opportunity.

5. The British Government, in consideration of the interests of their friends the Iraqi Government, have asked us this matter concerning Rashid Ali; but they have not considered what the Iraqis have done and are doing to us. Rashid Ali came alone, by himself; but two persons of the Bani Rashid fled from Riyadh owing to the intrigues of someone in Iraq, and received a warm welcome, receiving all assistance; the Iraqi Government began to surround them with all the criminals and opponents to us, whether from the Shammar or from elsewhere, to incite them with all manner of incitements—does not the British Government see any difference between our position and that of the Iraqis in this question? Do they not think of advising the Iraqis to revise their policy which is the reverse of our policy of forbidding Rashid Ali to take any action against them?

6. However that may be, we, in spite of our desire that Rashid Ali shall not be obliged to reside in our country, await the views of the British Government concerning the situation in our country in relation to the Iraqi Government, in this matter.

Receive our respects,
(Seal)

E 5786/49/25

No. 10

DEFENCE OF SAUDI ARABIA

Visit of Mr. Trott and Commander-in-Chief, Middle East Land Forces, to Riyadh and Taif

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 6th May)

(No. 83. Secret)
Sir,

Jedda,
2nd May, 1948.

In continuation of recent telegraphic correspondence I have the honour to submit in this despatch a report on the visit which the Commander-in-Chief, Middle East Land Forces (General Sir John Crocker, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C.), and I have just paid to Riyadh with the object of discussing various outstanding questions there. The Commander-in-Chief accompanied by Major Bailey and Major Lockwood arrived at Jedda on the 27th April and we flew direct to Riyadh early on the following day. Before we left I had discussed with the Commander-in-Chief what we should both

say and he was kind enough to give me the latest news of Palestine, which he had just visited, and a general idea of what he would say about the special position of Saudi Arabia in regard to an attack from Soviet Russia. We took with us Brigadier Baird in order to have his assistance concerning various details affecting the Military Mission at Taif of which he is the head. We travelled in the Commander-in-Chief's own aeroplane and were accompanied by His Royal Highness the Amir Mansour, Minister of Defence.

2. On arrival at Riyadh we were met by Shaikh Yusuf Yasin, who seems to be the King's principal adviser at the moment, and a number of other personalities. We

were very soon taken to pay an introductory call on His Majesty who received us very warmly. It was agreed that we should work out our programme with Shaikh Yusuf Yasin before beginning to discuss business matters with the King. We were then taken to the guest-house at Badia where Shaikh Yusuf Yasin and Rushdi Malhas called on us and discussed several questions, chiefly concerning Palestine: the commander-in-chief not only put Yusuf right on many questions of fact but in response to questions he gave his hosts his personal views of tactical mistakes which the Arabs had made in the past and added advice as to how to tackle the Jews in future. He also took the conversation to a higher plane and said he wanted to draw their attention to the common danger in which the whole of the Middle East stood from Soviet Russia, and the need for unity and preparation in advance, without which Saudi Arabia would be lost. The future programme of interviews was also discussed.

3. On that afternoon at 3.30 p.m. we had our first business audience with His Majesty. I delivered to him the message contained in your telegram No. 215. It could hardly be expected that the King would be very pleased with the message, and he made it the text for a long *discursus* on his relations with the Hashimites, starting with Captain Shakespeare and Sir Percy Cox in 1915: a theme which we heard several times afterwards. On hearing of the embargo which temporarily interfered with the delivery of ammunition and military equipment, the King was obviously very put out. He laid down various conditions for future negotiations with the Arab States, on lines which are already familiar: and although he listened with evident interest to the commander-in-chief's remarks concerning the general situation and its dangers for all the Arab countries he was clearly thinking more about a possible attack by his Hashimite enemies than of the common danger from Soviet Russia. After the audience we went to one of the Amir Saud's gardens for further discussion with Yusuf Yasin, and in the evening we were the guests of His Majesty at the usual vast array of rich food set on an enormous table. During and after dinner His Majesty seemed in the highest spirits and honoured his distinguished visitor by smearing his palms with scent and amusing us with several remarks and opinions which could

hardly be repeated in a seminary for young ladies.

4. On the next day Yusuf Yasin arrived soon after breakfast and discussed, among other questions, what sort of facilities His Majesty's Government would require in order to help Saudi Arabia to defend herself: what chance there was of getting the arms embargo removed: and the future size of the Saudi Arabian army, a subject on which Shaikh Yusuf Yasin expressed extravagant and indeed absurd ideas. We were bidden to another audience at 10.30 a.m. that morning, at which the King gave more rein to his anti-Hashimite feelings and, while emphasising that he would never abandon his friendship for the British, expressed regret that the Hashimites, who had never been pro-British as he always had been, had received so much more than he had from the British. We called on the Crown Prince just before lunch, in his garden near the Badia guest-house. Further conversations took place at 4.30 p.m. that evening in that garden between Yusuf Yasin, and the Amir Mansour, and ourselves concerning for the most part the supply of arms and equipment for the military mission, and its future functions. Finally we were given a farewell audience that night at 9 p.m. and took our leave of His Majesty. Yusuf Yasin then handed over to us the drafts of two communications from His Majesty, the full texts of which were handed to me just as the aeroplane was leaving the next morning: one dealt with the supply of arms and the other with the King's answer to your message, including his opinion that a meeting with King Abdullah would do no good. On hearing of the contents of the former document the commander-in-chief remarked that it appeared that his visit to Riyadh had achieved absolutely nothing, to which Yusuf Yasin replied that that was what the King had written.

5. On the following morning we flew to Taif, and were accommodated at the sumptuous guest-house which the Ministry of Finance has recently built there. The commander-in-chief inspected the camp of the military mission, and also visited the Civil Air Training Unit under Wing Commander Black. At an elaborate dinner that night, attended by a good number of Saudi officers and presided over by the Amir Mansour, the commander-in-chief discussed various questions with the Defence Minister, including his personal suggestion that a visit by senior Saudi officers to some

British unit, so that they could see for themselves what a modern fighting force was like, would do a great deal of good: the Amir seemed to welcome the idea and it was agreed that the commander-in-chief should go into the matter and if it proved feasible should send details through the diplomatic channels in order that the King should be approached.

6. We then flew to Jeddah early on the morning of 1st May, where I took leave of the commander-in-chief who flew on to his headquarters at Fayid.

7. In order not to overburden this despatch I will now give a short summary of the main subjects discussed and the general lines of the reactions of His Majesty and his advisers. I also enclose, to complete the record, summaries of each conversation in detail. Finally I enclose English texts of the two documents from the King.

8. The principal subjects discussed were the following:—

(a) Transjordan and Iraq. The chief burden of the King's remarks was always this subject: it has I fear become a permanent obsession with him. He has evidently been much disturbed by the thought that His Majesty's Government cannot guarantee him against either country: he regards their rulers as British puppets hated by their subjects: he firmly believes that King Abdullah intends to annex the Hejaz whenever he can and that the Regent of Iraq is helping his enemies of the Rashidi family and the Shammar tribes.

(b) Reconciliation with King Abdullah. Arising out of (a) he sees no useful result in a meeting with King Abdullah.

(c) Supply of arms, &c. The King is incensed at the arms embargo and was not mollified at being reminded that he could have had the arms he wanted a year ago if he had wanted. He hopes that we shall use all our best endeavours to have the embargo lifted.

(d) Formation of a future army. The King in a general way longs for an army with which to fight it out with the Hashimites. Shaikh Yusuf Yasin's fantastic and unpractical schemes of four divisions do not seem strange to His Majesty.

(e) Attack from Russia. The King was evidently impressed by the Commander-in-Chief's clear statement of the true position, with its emphasis on the need for preparations before it is too late. But it appears evident that he does not really bother much about this: he probably considers that the Americans, who are controlling his nice new military airport at Dhahran, will in the end keep off the Russians by using it. He is much more concerned with matching the military power of Iraq and Transjordan.

(f) Arms factory. Despite the commander-in-chief's discouragement, the King and his advisers seem set on this project, and it is rumoured that a recent offer of a "complete factory" from Italy, to be brought here by the firm of Alireza for £750,000 attracts them very much.

9. Although the two documents which contain the King's discouraging reply were I fear drafted by Yusuf Yasin, I think that they must represent the King's present attitude, which is the result of his disappointment at the arms embargo and at our firm attitude about his desire for a guarantee against the Hashimites. As I have already reported I consider that little progress if any can be made unless we can do something to meet the King's prejudices on these two points. It might perhaps be possible to get the King at any rate some ammunition on a firm understanding that it is all to be used for training under the personal control of Brigadier Baird. And although we have already told the King most categorically that we cannot guarantee what we cannot control, and that the foreign policy of both of the Hashimite countries is not in our hands, it might perhaps be possible to find some formula to set the King's fears at rest. On military grounds it seems most unlikely that either country either could or would attack this country in the near future: and even a statement that we would use our best endeavours to restrain those two countries if ever they did show signs of such aggression might be sufficient to reassure the King. In this connexion I must draw attention to the facts that the King, during this visit, made no mention of either Rashid Ali or of King Abdullah's reported intention to send his forces into Palestine on 15th May.

10. On the evening before we left the King sent various gifts to all his visitors. They included a gold-scabbarded sword and Arab clothes for the commander-in-chief: a dagger each for me, Major Bailey and Major Lockwood: watches for the crew of the general's aeroplane, and Arab clothes and bag containing 100 Saudi riyals for the general's batman, said to have been the first batman to visit Riyadh.

11. I am sending copies of this despatch and its enclosures to His Majesty's representatives at Washington, Amman, Bagdad, Beirut, Cairo and Damascus and to the British Middle East Office, Cairo.

I have, &c.

A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure 1 in No. 10

Summary of Conversations at Riyadh and Taif, 28th April to 30th April, 1948: all attended by the commander-in-chief and Brigadier Baird.

(1) *First Conversation at Badia: Yusuf Yasin, Rushdi Malhas*

Yusuf Yasin asked for news about Haifa. The commander-in-chief explained the true facts; he mentioned the Arab provocation which had started it all, and emphasised that the port still remained in our hands; that there had been no massacre and not much evacuation; and that the Arab leaders had deserted.

Yusuf Yasin complained that the Jews had been enabled to obtain vast stores of arms and ammunition, and that the Arabs were weak and unprepared. He quoted a "statement by Mr. Creech Jones" that His Majesty's Government had assisted the Jews to obtain arms and had prevented the Arabs from so doing; we challenged the truth of this. Yusuf Yasin said that the Jews were in the position of Hitler at the beginning of the war, and the Arabs of the Allies. The commander-in-chief explained what the British forces would and would not do: they would maintain order but they would not take sides. Yusuf Yasin mentioned Deir Yassin; the commander-in-chief pointed out that only the other day British troops had protected an Arab village on the Jerusalem-Jaffa road from attack by the Jews. The commander-in-chief said that no regular forces could be allowed into Palestine as long as we were responsible; and he explained the position of the Arab Legion and Fauzi Kawakji's forces.

37349

The commander-in-chief, in reply to a request for advice, said that speaking entirely as a soldier he would say that the Arabs would be well advised in future not to run their heads into strongly defended centres of Jewish population, but should confine their attention to guerrilla fighting. He thought the Jews were little, if at all, superior in strength and arms to the Arabs. The Jews, however, had some very tough fighting men.

Yusuf Yasin then spoke of the general relations between the Arabs and the British, stating how each could help the other; if properly armed by His Majesty's Government and the United States Government they could be of great service in repelling aggression; he gave the fantastic figure of twenty divisions as the total strength of the Arab armies.

The commander-in-chief did not accept this figure and pointed out that it took more than arms to make an army. It now took industry and raw materials to make an army and supply it. Yusuf Yasin agreed and said that Saudi Arabia could quite easily raise the industry to support their army if only they could get the arms. When asked how, he replied by oil.

The programme for modernising the Saudi army was then discussed and the brigadier pointed out that delay had taken place, which was entirely the fault of the Saudis.

The commander-in-chief raised the discussion to a higher plane by referring to the defence of the Arab countries as a whole. This needed preparation, and that must be done soon; otherwise Saudi Arabia would just be submerged. Time was all important.

(2) *First Business Audience with the King, 3.30 p.m., 28th April*

Ambassador delivered the message given in telegram No. 215. The King listened in silence. He then replied to the last part first. He at first said he did not mind meeting anyone, but he wanted the British to "guarantee the meeting." King Abdullah was a mere puppet; he wanted Syria and the Hejaz, but he had no popular support; as for a reconciliation with the people of Transjordan there was no need to seek a reconciliation with them as they all liked him (King Ibn Saud). He mentioned that if the Hashimites did not cease their propaganda against him he would have to retaliate.

D* 2

Ambassador suggested that the King might like to hear the commander-in-chief's views about the Middle East and its liability to be attacked by Soviet Russia. Lines of attack would be several; airborne troops would be employed; preparations were essential and must be made soon. The King seemed to be impressed.

The King then reverted to the first two points in our reply. He said the three requisites for a stable arrangement between Britain and the Arabs were: (a) An Anglo-Egyptian settlement; (b) the restraint of the Hashimites from intriguing; and (c) Palestine.

The commander-in-chief alluded to Egypt and pointed out the impossibility of getting any further if one side (Egypt) refused to discuss anything until evacuation had been agreed upon.

As for the Hashimites, the King said it was galling to him to see that the British had given arms to his enemies who had betrayed and played false with us; but they could not even give him arms for training. Ambassador explained the full reasons for the arms embargo and pointed out on balance it helped the Arabs. The arms he had ordered were being earmarked. Brigadier Baird pointed out that the delay in the receipt of the arms was in actual fact the Saudis's own fault. The King said that the arms originally offered were old. The commander-in-chief, while agreeing that they were not just out of the factory, said they were all serviceable and were the same as his army were getting. The King agreed to accept arms recommended by Brigadier Baird. The latter said the best thing was to get some of the arms here as samples so that the Saudis could test them and see whether they were good or not. The King agreed.

(3) *Conversation with Shaikh Yusuf Yasin, Badia Palace, 29th April, 9-15 a.m.*

Ambassador reminded Yusuf Yasin that during yesterday's conversation he had asked what facilities would be required in Saudi Arabia by His Majesty's Government. After some digression about the Jews having arms while the Arabs had not, which we corrected, Yusuf Yasin went on to ask as a personal question what the commander-in-chief thought His Majesty's Government and the Saudis ought to do to secure and protect themselves.

Commander-in-chief made two suggestions: (a) That they should agree on the

size and nature of Saudi forces which were to be trained, having regard to the resources of the two countries. He suggested that the present "three-year plan" of Brigadier Baird was the very thing. It would create a small but efficient force suitable for internal security, and would be useful for a larger emergency too; (b) that the King should now agree to consult with His Majesty's Government with a view to going fully into the question what facilities would be required to enable His Majesty's Government to come to the assistance of Saudi Arabia in the event of attack by a Great Power. When pressed for a more precise definition of the word "facilities," the commander-in-chief said they might include base facilities for a land force; and some arrangements for joint planning and consultation in defence matters. There would be no question of an occupying force.

Yusuf Yasin having intervened to ask whether special representation could be made about the embargo on the ground that the ammunition was wanted solely for training, he went on to talk of an army of four divisions. The commander-in-chief took this up and gave an outline of what an army of four divisions would mean. It would mean (a) 60,000 fighting men; (b) at least 100,000 men behind the troops for reinforcements, &c.; (c) a proper supply of well-trained officers and leaders which would mean a large number of schools and training establishments; (d) of the 100,000 men mentioned above the majority would have to be skilled technicians; (e) in the experience of His Majesty's Government such an amount of skill would have to be provided by a great pool of civilian industry such as is found only in a highly-industrialised country; (f) a General Staff would have to exist, needing staff colleges and facilities for higher education, which would cost a great deal.

Yusuf Yasin appreciated these points but said that Saudi Arabia was prepared to go right on with their common aim.

(4) *Audience with the King 10-30, 29th April*

Ambassador referred to various points already discussed with Shaikh Yusuf Yasin and reported progress. The King took up the question of the embargo on which subject he evidently felt strongly. The Hashimite question also crept in.

(5) *Conversation with Yusuf Yasin, and the Amir Mansour, Badia 12 noon, 29th April*

Yusuf Yasin divided his remarks into two parts: (a) strengthening the Saudi Army, and (b) the general facilities and preparations necessary in the case of an attack from a Great Power.

As for (a) he relied on the three-year plan. The Saudis wanted all available arms and ammunition for that plan. The one division suggested ought to have enough munitions and supplies to enable it to hold the field for one year. A cartridge factory and a base workshop would also be needed. The Amir Mansour added that owing to the changed situation it was necessary to have the new supplies in less than the original three years, and all rifles, guns &c., must be of uniform pattern. Yusuf Yasin also mentioned supplies of aeroplanes and tanks. The commander-in-chief said that he would endeavour to have the arms and equipment for a division supplied when the embargo permitted, but he wanted no talk about aircraft and tanks. The scheme already outlined by Brigadier Baird was the only possible one. It was foolish to try for more at present. The Amir Mansour said that his father wanted much more than that. The commander-in-chief said he was anxious to supply them to the extent of his ability, but he would not encourage them to do things which were stupid and foolish. If His Majesty's Government had all the arms in the world they would still not provide the Saudis with more than the one division, as the Saudis were incapable of using them. Yusuf Yasin and the Amir said they had to agree, as beggars cannot be choosers.

(6) *Conversation in the Badia Garden: 4 p.m. on 29th April, with Yusuf Yasin and later the Amir Mansour*

Commander-in-chief asked whether His Majesty the King had agreed in principle to joint discussions about the facilities to be granted. Yusuf Yasin said he hoped to get it before we left.

Later Yusuf Yasin said that the King was prepared to give all facilities, but only on condition that it was kept secret and never published.

Various aspects of the problems of supply of equipment and vehicles were discussed. The commander-in-chief said he was certainly prepared to telescope the three-year plan if Brigadier Baird certi-

fied that it was advisable to do so. As for a further force, the commander-in-chief would also consider that on the same conditions. Commander-in-chief said that the supplies already ordered not coming under the embargo would be supplied forthwith.

The Amir Mansour asked whether we could help them to get arms from some country not affected by the embargo, such as Czechoslovakia: the commander-in-chief replied no. The only other country in which we could use our good offices was the United States, but she also had a similar embargo in force.

Yusuf Yasin asked whether a cartridge factory would be affected by the embargo. The commander-in-chief advised them to consider this matter very carefully. It would be wasteful and expensive. In any case His Majesty's Government could not supply such a factory for them.

As for supplies of military vehicles, none were available from military stores, but His Majesty's Government could help to put a Saudi representative in touch with the best civilian suppliers.

Yusuf Yasin made a note of the points made in the interview, for submission to the King.

(7) *Conversation with Amir Mansour at Taif after Dinner on 30th April about Visit of Saudi Officers to See British Troops*

The commander-in-chief raised this question again with the Amir, ambassador translating. The Amir thought it would be a good idea, but he thought there would be difficulties in any officers coming to Egypt for that purpose. He agreed that the commander-in-chief should go into the question and that if it was feasible the Saudi Arabian Government would be notified through diplomatic channels.

Enclosure 2 in No. 10

(Translation)

Aide-mémoire

His Majesty has examined closely the reply which Mr. Trott gave him on 29th April from the British Government to what His Majesty said to Mr. Rodgers on 4th Jumada ath-Thania 1367 (12th April, 1948).

His Majesty agrees with the British Government on the necessity of the co-operation of His Majesty and the Arab States with the British Government and its

allies for the security of their defence in the Middle East. His Majesty communicated in his previous conversation with Mr. Rodgers his views on the method which will enable common defence in co-operation between the Arab States and Britain to be carried on. It will be difficult to arrive at joint agreement between the Arab States and Britain unless these difficulties are solved. His Majesty is ready to use all his efforts in this matter if there is agreement on the basis of his previous conversation with Mr. Rodgers referred to above.

As to the suggestions of the British Government for a reconciliation between His Majesty and the Hashimites, His Majesty wishes to do that which will lead to a reconciliation between him and them but that could not guarantee (him against) their hostility: especially King Abdullah, who has never at any moment concealed his wishes for aggression against Syria and the Hejaz. If he were able to undertake that—which God forbid—the meeting would not deter him from his purpose which is always in his mind and would not prevent him from carrying out his wishes. As long as the attitude of the British Government remains as at present, His Majesty does not expect that there will be any outcome to the proposed meeting.

Riyadh, 30th April, 1948.

E 9536/49/25

No. 11

VISIT OF KING ABDULLAH TO RIYADH

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 15th July)

(No. 130)
Sir,

Jedda,
11th July, 1948.

The recent visit of His Majesty King Abdullah of Transjordan to Riyadh from 27th to 30th June was an event which caused a great impression in this country. I have the honour to submit a short report on the visit from the materials hitherto available to me, which are not as full as I should have hoped: the local press gives thousands of words with very little factual information, and I have not yet been able

Enclosure 3 in No. 10

(Translation)

Aide-mémoire

The observations of his Excellency General Crocker and his Excellency Mr. Trott and his companions have been submitted to His Majesty, namely—

1. The strengthening of the Saudi Arabian Kingdom.
2. The views of His Majesty's Government on the defence of Saudi Arabia in the event of external aggression.

His Majesty replies as follows:—

1. With reference to the statement which was made about assistance to the Saudi Arabian Government, this assistance could not create in this country a force capable of defending itself against any aggression from outside, strong or weak. Therefore His Majesty considers that His Majesty's Government should envisage the raising of the present embargo and that they should ensure the provision of all the arms and equipment that has been requested and will be requested, for the provision of a suitable force capable of the defence of the country.

2. With regard to the second point His Majesty the King wishes that His Majesty's Government be assured and confident of his friendship in the future, as they were assured of his friendship in the past. His Majesty considers that the first measure of defence is the raising of the embargo on the provision of arms to the Saudi Arabian Kingdom. After the raising of this embargo it will be possible to undertake the study of the suggestion that has been made in this regard.

to see anyone who was actually present. Should I obtain any further information of importance I will report it in due course.

2. King Abdullah travelled to Riyadh by air after his visit to Cairo, and came down at Bagdad on his way. He landed at Dhahran on the morning of Saturday, 26th June, and was met by the heir apparent, the Amir Saud, and a suitable retinue. I have not yet heard the names of the Transjordan officials who doubtless accompanied His Majesty: I understand they included

one general and some subordinates staff. Fuad Hamza also came with the visiting King. An entertainment was arranged for the visitors by the Amir of Hasa, Amir Saud ibn Jiluwi. It was hoped that they would fly on to Riyadh with little delay, but stormy weather postponed the departure of the Royal aeroplanes. They eventually landed at Riyadh on the afternoon of Sunday, 27th June, and were met on the aerodrome by King Ibn Saud in person, together with a host of sons, relations, courtiers and tribesmen on horseback.

3. There followed a long programme of entertainment and visits. A huge banquet was given at the Royal Palace at Riyadh: the visitors were taken to see the agricultural scheme at Kharj, where they were reported to have been surprised and delighted at the wonderful progress which the scheme had made; a huge entertainment was given by the Amir Saud in his garden "Nasiriyeh": and very expensive presents were exchanged. The Saudi press merely says that twelve presents, including horses and four cars, were given by the Saudi monarch: and at Jedda we heard of a wonderful sword adorned with fabulously valuable diamonds, and of a caravan of twelve lorries, which was despatched from the capital to Amman laden with gifts of various kinds. Some gold coins were certainly included. An informant from Riyadh, whose reports have been accurate in the past, relates the following story: King Abdullah having expressed the opinion that it was a pity that Saudi Arabia was such a vast desert, King Ibn Saud presented him on his departure with 100,000 sovereigns, as a proof that the country did after all contain something besides sand.

4. I enclose herein a translation of the communiqué which the two Kings published about their conversations. It is phrased in what I am informed is the purest of classical Arabic, having been drafted by the visiting monarch, who is an authority on such matters. At least one of the expressions was so classical that hardly anyone understood it at all, but by a process of guessing it was easy to see what was meant. At the same time as this communiqué was released, another was issued about an interview between Fuad Hamza and the Saudi press: I enclose a translation of that communiqué: it is the first statement which I remember seeing from the Saudi Government about their press.

5. From reports by colleagues I gather that the Royal visitor expressed anxiety about the 3,000 "irregulars" who were waiting at Riyadh for an opportunity to prove their mettle in Palestine. These persons are no doubt tribesmen who have been concentrating in Riyadh for some time. It remains to be seen whether they will now cross Transjordan to join in the fighting in Palestine. I may also mention here the report that King Abdullah not only offered to have Rashid Ali as his guest in Transjordan, but also convinced the Saudi King that the two Rashidi sheikhs about whom Ibn Saud has expressed great anxiety were not intriguing against him in any way.

6. The visit came to an end on Wednesday morning, 30th June, when the visitors' aeroplanes left Riyadh and flew to Bagdad. There has been talk of a return visit, but I hear that, owing to the Saudi King's trouble with his rheumatic knee, it is probable that the heir apparent will go instead of his father.

7. It remains to offer a few remarks concerning the visit as a whole. I feel sure that the general opinion in Jedda, and no doubt in the whole country, is that the visit has been a great success and will have an excellent effect on the future of this kingdom. One of the local merchants, who has been such a critic of the Saudi régime that he could hardly mention Saudi officials without accusing them of oppression, said to me that he was sure that the visit had done a great deal of good: it would end any separatist tendencies between the Hejaz and Nejd, and would allow the country to develop on a proper basis of unity. The only discordant note which I have heard is a report of complaints from some Jeddawis about the extravagance of the presents which were given to the Royal visitor.

8. The question why Ibn Saud suddenly decided to forget all his previous tirades against the Hashimite family and invite their senior representative to visit him is one which I find it difficult to answer. I have to admit that I did not expect it, and that I was very surprised when it took place. But I feel slightly less ashamed of my lack of political wisdom when I reflect that the King's Minister for Foreign Affairs and his Ambassador to London were just as wrong as I was. It must have been about the very moment when preparations were starting for the Royal visit that the Amir Faisal and Sheikh Hafez Wahba said, in very direct language in a meeting

at the Foreign Office, that they did not think a reconciliation was possible. King Ibn Saud evidently made up his mind very suddenly and acted at once. As for his omitting to inform the Amir Faisal, that does not cause me much surprise: the King's mind does not work in that way.

9. As far as my information goes, the suggestion of a meeting on this occasion first reached the King from Fuad Hamza, who has lately been enjoying a period of leave of absence at Beirut. He seems to have been in close contact with the Transjordan King and to have used arguments which induced Ibn Saud to overcome his traditional repugnance to the Hashimite family. He may have been influenced by some or all of the following considerations:—

- (i) He knows, from several explicit statements from British sources, that His Majesty's Government are very anxious that such a reconciliation should take place. I am sure that he takes a great deal of notice of everything we say, and now that he feels that his relations with the Americans are going to be difficult he may be thinking that it will be prudent to improve his relations with us in any possible way.
- (ii) We know that a certain number of tribesmen have been clamouring to be sent to Palestine for some time, but hitherto the undeclared attitude of the Transjordan Government has prevented their departure.
- (iii) It may be that the King is feeling old, that fears that Abdullah may survive him and take a firmer line about the Hejaz with the new Saudi King than he thought it politic to take with Ibn Saud. A reconciliation now would insure against that unpleasant contingency.
- (iv) Hitherto Ibn Saud has been very sensitive about the inadequacy of his own army, especially when compared with that of Transjordan. But now that some of his army is in Palestine the King may feel that he is on more equal terms than previously; and he seems to have staged a parade of tribal riflemen which was designed to impress the visitor and may have succeeded in so doing.
- (v) He may even have felt that if he staged a reconciliation he would be more likely to receive arms, ammuni-

tion and instructors from us for his army, and eventually for his air force.

- (vi) Most probably it was the Palestine struggle which marked the turning-point; Ibn Saud may have considered that King Abdullah was more likely to expand towards Palestine and Syria than towards the South, and I do not think that Ibn Saud would really care much if he did as long as he left the Hejaz alone.

10. The actual details of the programme of reception seem to have been well worked out, probably with the help of Fuad Hamza. Sheikh Yusuf Yasin was kept out of the way at Jedda, where he occasionally murmured how wonderful the King was; and all thorny questions, such as Aqaba and Ma'an, seem to have been left completely alone. Sheikh Yusuf Yasin has informed the United States Minister that representatives from each country will be exchanged, but nothing of that kind has yet been seen in writing, and I wonder whether the sheikh was speaking with authority or not.

11. I am sending copies of this despatch to His Majesty's representatives at Amman, Bagdad, Beirut, Cairo, Damascus, to the head of the British Middle East Office, and to the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

I have, &c.
A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure 1 in No. 11
(Translation)

*Extract from Umm-al-Qura, No. 1217,
dated 2nd July, 1948*

AGREEMENT BETWEEN TWO GREAT KINGS

Joint Declaration

Thanks be to God and peace upon His Prophet, Mohamed.

The first object of our meeting is our sincere desire to strengthen the links of brotherhood and to establish friendship between us and between our two peoples as long as the peoples and the House of God exist—by the will of God—and to take into consideration the present circumstances which call for unity and agreement, bearing in mind two fundamental principles. The first is the fear of God, and the second is to fight to the end in guarding our heritage and to defend our existence.

Enclosure 2 in No. 11
(Translation)

*Extract from Al Bilad As-Saudia, No. 731,
dated 30th June, 1948*

An important declaration about Palestine by His Majesty the King to journalists.

His Excellency Fuad Bey Hamza, adviser to His Majesty King Abdul Aziz, held a press conference at which he delivered the following statement in the name of His Majesty the King:—

I am exceedingly pleased and delighted at the visit of my brother, His Majesty King Abdullah, and I consider this day on which he has honoured the town of Riyadh to be a happy and memorable day and also a blessed epoch in the modern history of the Arabs. To-day, the Arabs have shown the world the best possible example of agreement and co-operation. They have proved to the whole world that their hands are united and that they are brothers, supporting each other like the parts of a strong building.

My attitude towards Palestine is clear and evident. It is an attitude shared by my brothers Their Majesties, their Excellencies and their Highnesses, Kings, Amirs, and heads of the Arabs and the political leaders among the Arab population of Palestine, to prevent at whatever price the establishment of a Jewish State or of partition.

As regards the press, I salute the journalists as well as those who control it, and I praise them to the extent they deserve and wish them prosperity in their difficult duty. The object of which is to comment on events and to make them clear to public opinion in the country and outside it.

We have found every benefit and blessing in this our meeting and have become sure of the existence of complete agreement in our views both in private and in public affairs, and also complete unity in patriotic and national aims and objects, and therefore declare that—

We, Abdul Aziz bin Abdurrahman Al Faisal Al-Saud and Abdullah bin Al-Hussein bin Ali are in agreement in our ideas, views and aims in connexion with this matter. In particular, we are in agreement in supporting the Arab League in whatever it may approve or disapprove in accordance with the charter of the League of Arab States within the limits of its responsibility, especially in what concerns Palestine, in which matter we are doing all in our power to ensure the complete independence of the Arabs and their absolute authority over Palestine and its deliverance. We declare our full confidence in the Arab League and in its Political Committee, and we believe that the league will carefully examine the present situation and advise as to what it understands to be the interests of the Arabs and conducive to their preservation. We feel a great confidence that God will grant us good results, especially as we are practically certain that the Arab League has no aim other than the establishment of peace in the Middle East, a peace which will not be achieved save by the preservation of the rights of the Arabs and the maintenance of the independence of their countries; and that if the league is forced to take defensive action, that will be purely for the sake of the fundamental interests of the Arabs, for honour, for the country, and for peace.

E 9629/49/25

No. 12

VISIT OF KING ABDULLAH TO KING IBN SAUD

Sir A. Kirkbride to Mr. Bevin. (Received 16th July)

(No. 38)
Sir,

*Amman,
6th July, 1948.*

I have the honour to report a series of comments made to me by King Abdullah on the subject of his recent official visit to King Abdel Aziz Ibn Saud.

2. On the subject of Palestine, King Abdel Aziz took a realistic view of the position and was critical of the manner in which the matter had been handled by the

Arab League. He felt bound, however, to support the league and had prepared some 3,000 tribal levies, who would be sent to Syria to co-operate in any future military operations.

According to King Abdullah these men had no reserves of ammunition or equipment and were more likely to be a liability than an asset to the Arab military machine.

King Abdullah felt that King Abdel

Aziz had no intention of allowing developments in Palestine, whatever they might be, to compromise his relations with the American authorities or with His Majesty's Government.

As regards the Arab League, King Abdel Aziz had remarked that he had only joined the institution on British advice, to which King Abdullah rejoined that he only remained a member because of British advice.

3. No direct mention was made of outstanding questions between Transjordan and Saudi Arabia, but, according to King Abdullah, King Abdel Aziz said twice that everything which had been at issue between them was dead and forgotten. King Abdullah assumes, therefore, that nothing more will be heard of the Saudi claims to Ma'an and Aqaba and to a corridor to Syria.

King Abdullah did not say whether he regarded this burial of the hatchet as covering the Hashimite claims on the subject of the Hejaz.

King Abdel Aziz decided that, pending some more permanent arrangement, Sheikh Fuad Hamza would act as an intermediary between the Transjordan and Saudi authorities.

4. King Abdel Aziz asked King Abdullah to act as a mediator in his troubles with the Iraqi authorities. The most urgent complaint was in connexion with the administration of the Saudi-Iraqi frontier, where the Saudi frontier authorities could obtain no satisfaction from their Iraqi colleagues and were frequently treated with disrespect.

King Abdel Aziz wanted to get rid of Rashid Gailani at almost any price and asked King Abdullah to take him to Transjordan. As regards the Shammar refugees in Iraq, all that was wanted was a promise that they would not be permitted to intrigue against the Saudi authorities.

King Abdullah felt doubtful about giving Rashid Gailani asylum here because of the probable opposition of the Iraqi Government. He also doubted whether a visit of the Regent of Iraq to Riyadh would do any good because he and King Ibn Saud belonged to different generations and had little in common as regards outlook.

5. I am sending copies of this despatch to His Majesty's Ambassadors at Bagdad and Jeddah and to the British Middle East Office.

I have, &c.

A. S. KIRKBRIDE.

E 9848/12/25

No. 13

SAUDI ARABIA: HEADS OF FOREIGN MISSIONS, 1948

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 22nd July)

(No. 133)

Sir,

Jedda, 14th July, 1948.

I have the honour to transmit to you herewith the annual report on the heads of foreign missions in Jedda.

I have, &c.

A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure 1 in No 13

Report on Heads of Foreign Missions in Jedda,
1st July, 1948

Egypt

The appointment of minister remained vacant from 7th March, 1947, the date of departure of Awad el Bahrawi Bey, until 15th February, 1948, when Abdul Wahab Azzam Bey presented his letter of credence. During this time the legation was in the hands of a series of chargé d'affaires, none of whom were of any consequence.

Azzam Bey presented his letters on 15th February, 1948. He is a nephew of the Secretary-General of the Arab League, and he has a well-deserved reputation for literary eminence. He certainly knows Persian, French and English pretty well and is credited with a knowledge of Turkish and Hindustani. He was at one time dean of the faculty of letters at an Egyptian university and he is the author of several works, mostly relating to poetry, history and Sufi-ism.

Married, with five daughters: neither they nor their mother are ever seen.

France

M. Saadeddine Bencheneb presented his letters as French Minister on 19th April, 1947, in succession to M. Max Rageot, who left Jedda on 5th April on retirement from the French diplomatic service.

M. Bencheneb is an Algerian Moslem, born in Algiers in 1907, the son of the late Mohammed Bencheneb, a noted Arabic philologist. He, himself, has taught Latin and Greek and has been professor of Arabic literature at Algiers University. He reads and writes German and possesses perfect French.

His wife and three small children joined him later in the year. She is of a Marabout family of Shereefian stock.

India

Professor Abdul Majid Khan, consul, arrived at Jedda on 25th June, 1948. He taught for eighteen years at the Forman Christian College, Lahore. This is his first Government appointment. His knowledge of Arabic is confined to the Koran, but he proposes to learn to speak it.

Iraq

Ismail Haqqi Ibrahim al Agha presented his letters of credence as minister plenipotentiary on 4th November, 1947, some hours after his Italian colleague. In the official notification circulated by the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, the name "al Agha" was omitted, presumably because the usual meaning of the word "Agha" in the Hejaz is "Eunuch." He was Iraqi Consul in Aleppo in May 1941, when his behaviour was somewhat equivocal. He was recalled in June of that year and remained unemployed until given an appointment in a war-time control department. In December 1945 he went to Tehran as first secretary and chargé d'affaires.

He is a bulky individual who knows some English. His wife never comes to ordinary Jedda functions.

He left this post on leave of absence on 5th May, 1948. The chargé d'affaires was a gloomy individual named Abdullah Hilmi Ibrahim.

Italy

Commendatore Filippo Zappi presented his letters as minister plenipotentiary on 4th November, 1947. He was accompanied by his daughter and a girlfriend of the latter. He has expressed an intention to go to the Yemen to make a report on Italian matters there (though not to be accredited there) but circumstances have prevented the journey.

When consul at Oporto in 1943 he was an enthusiastic Fascist, and his title is a Fascist appellation. Most of his previous service has been in China. He has shown himself unnecessarily sensitive about the status of his community, both here and at Dhahran, but on the whole he is a reasonable and friendly man. Speaks French and English.

Netherlands

Dr. H. Dingemans presented his letters on 5th December, 1945.

Dr. Dingemans was serving in Jedda at the outbreak of the war, when he adopted so rigid an attitude of neutrality as to invite suspicion of a pro-German bias. He was, however, on leave at the time of the German occupation of Holland and remained there until his country's liberation. His experiences have effectively removed any tendency towards Nazi sympathies which he may once have had, and he and his wife, though somewhat stiffly starched, do their best to be co-operative.

He visited Aden and the Hadhramaut, which has a traditionally close connexion with the Netherlands East Indies, for three weeks in March-April 1947.

He is presumably the last Dutch representative in Jedda, since the post will probably be filled by an Indonesian in due course.

He visited Riyadh and Bahrein in January 1948. He is somewhat given to sudden outbursts of acute irritation about minor unpleasantnesses of Jedda which all stationed at this post have to endure.

Syria

Haidar Mardam Bey (Syrian Personalities No. 95) presented his letters as Syrian Minister on 25th May, 1947.

He brought with him a history of administrative appointments and a welcome intention of practical activity, e.g., in the organisation of the Syrian pilgrimage. He speaks adequate French and while on leave in Syria between June and September 1947, made surprising progress in learning English, of which language he had no prior knowledge.

He left for Syria on 17th May and may be transferred to Rome. The legation is in charge of an earnest young man named Sayyid Said Raád, who speaks English.

Turkey

M. Rifki Rafik Pasin presented credentials as Turkish Chargé d'Affaires on 17th February, 1947. He was formerly consul-general in Beirut.

He and his charming little wife are a welcome addition to local society, for they have inner resources of culture and humour which contrast with the "veulerie" of most Levantine diplomatists in Jedda. Their son, now at Istanbul University, was at a preparatory school in England. Both M. and Mme. Pasin speak French and English.

He counts for very little with the Saudis, but is an excellent colleague, always ready to join in with others in activities, such as the Film Society.

United States

Mr. James Rives Childs presented his letters as United States Minister on 29th June, 1946.

He was formerly in charge of the United States Legation in Tangier, from 1941, where his relations with His Majesty's representative seem to have been good, with occasional bad patches. He was secretary in Cairo between 1930 and 1933, and was then something of a "fellow traveller" and had written, under a *nom de plume*, an autobiography of pinkish colour. It has been learned confidentially that his pro-Russian proclivities prevented his appointment as minister in Bagdad in 1945. He is an expert breaker of cyphers and was employed in the United States Government's "Black Office" during the first world war.

He has shown himself to be friendly and co-operative colleague, but seems to lack the devotion of either his staff or his rapidly growing colony.

He visited Sanaa in October 1946 and presented his letters as the first United States Minister to the Yemen. He has remained in fairly close contact with Seif-ul-Islam Abdullah ever since.

He is physically unimpressive, with a consequential tendency to pomposity, but fundamentally good-hearted. He has a remarkable collection of eighteenth century French literature, and contemplates a monograph on the libertine writers of that period. He has also written a book about American, British and French Foreign Office organisation.

His wife, a White Russian lady, is very pleasant and intelligent, but cannot stand Jedda heat. Her mother, who spent some part of the winter in Jedda, has to be seen to be believed.

He has been most co-operative and communicative about the Palestine question, on which his views differ profoundly from those of his President.

Representatives Accredited also to other Governments

Afghanistan

Seyyid Mohammed Sadaq al Mujiddedi, minister in Cairo as well as accredited to Saudi Arabia, tried to pay us a visit last October for the pilgrimage, but to his great annoyance was told he must go to the quarantine island like all other pilgrims; this he refused to do, and returned to Cairo. The Saudis regard him as a fanatical eccentric.

China

There is no Chinese diplomatic representative to Saudi Arabia, but the Chinese Government maintain a permanent office building in Jeddah. It is open only during the pilgrimage season, when Mr. S. M. Wang habitually comes down from Cairo to take charge as vice-consul. He is a pleasant colleague, who includes English and Arabic among the many languages with which he is familiar.

Lebanon

Sami al Khoury, Lebanese Minister to Egypt, presented his letters as Lebanese Minister to Saudi Arabia on 11th March, 1946, and left almost immediately for Cairo. The legation was for long in the charge of a portly young Effendi, Assad el Assad but, following another fleeting visit by the minister in February 1947, Assad Bey went on vacation, leaving Salah el Munzer Bey, a Christian, in temporary charge. Assad Bey failed to return at the appointed time, but Salah el Munzer Bey nevertheless left Jeddah, and the legation was virtually closed for a month. Assad Bey resumed charge on 14th June, 1947, the delay in his return having been due to his participation in the fortunes of his family in the Lebanese elections.

He delights in pointing out that his name means "happiest of the happiest" but his happiness has been slightly dimmed by the news that his family's house, situated near the Palestine frontier, has been raided and destroyed by Jewish Commandos. He solaces himself for lack of leave with supplies of Lebanese Arrack. Speaks French and a little English. Rather too fat, and not very bright.

Representation Foreshadowed

Argentina

The Argentine Government has announced its intention of opening a legation at Jeddah. It is difficult to see why.

Pakistan

His Majesty The King has given his consent that the Pakistan Ambassador in Cairo should also be accredited to Saudi Arabia. He has, however, shown no signs of opening an office at Jeddah.

Persia

As a Saudi Arabian Minister has now arrived in Tehran, it is likely that a Persian colleague will be posted to Jeddah.

E 13575/512/25

No. 14

LEADING PERSONALITIES IN SAUDI ARABIA

Mr. Trott to Mr. Bevin. (Received 20th October)

(No. 178) Jeddah,
Sir, 16th October, 1948.

I have the honour to transmit to you herewith a revised report on leading personalities in Saudi Arabia for the year 1948.

I have, &c.
A. C. TROTT.

Enclosure 1 in No. 14

Leading Personalities in Saudi Arabia

INDEX

Note on Titles, &c.

1. *Sherif*.—Said to apply strictly in Arabia to persons recognised as being in the direct male descent from Hasan, the son of the Caliph Ali. There is, however, much confusion as to the exact meaning of this and the following term.

2. *Seyyid*.—Said to apply in Arabia, though much abused in some other countries, only to persons recognised as being in the male descent from Huseyn, the son of 'Ali.

3. *Amir*.—Given as a title to all princes of the blood and describes the office of practically all provincial governors.

4. *Sheykh*.—Applied very widely, but not indiscriminately, not only to tribal personages, but to townsmen of consequence, especially, perhaps, though not exclusively, to those in official positions, e.g., Sheykh Yusuf Yasin.

5. *Bey*.—Still used, sometimes in preference to Sheykh, by persons who would have been so called by right or courtesy in the Turkish system and who may dislike the association of "Sheykh" with age or desert life, e.g., Fuad Bey Hamza.

6. *Hajji*.—Convenient, in a country where every Hejazi adult has made the pilgrimage, for certain persons not otherwise easy to give a title to, e.g., Hajji Yusuf Zeinal.

7. *Effendi*.—Still applied to persons hardly entitled to be called Sheykh or anything equally honorific, e.g., Muhammad Effendi 'Ali Ridha.

8. *Ibn, &c.*—Means, like its variant, Bin, "son of," or by extension, "descendant of." Replaced sometimes by the article "al," which it is not always easy to distinguish from "al," meaning "of the house of." All four forms are illustrated by the name of the King, "'Abdul-'Aziz ibn (son of) 'Abdurrahman al (son of) Faysal al (of the house of) Sa'ud," and the abbreviated names ibn Sa'ud or bin Sa'ud. The use of the patronymic "Ibn So-and-So" is so common as often to make a man's personal name difficult to trace.

9. *Abu*.—Means "father." Used in combination with the name of an actual son or the name of an object to form a familiar name or nickname, which sometimes becomes an accredited surname. Thus, Brigadier Glubb Pasha is known in the desert as "Abu Hunaik," or the father of the Little Jaw. Similar names are sometimes formed from other terms of relationship.

10. *Composition of Names*.—The most normal formation is to build from a person's own name by adding that of his father and sometimes names of remoter ancestors and/or a family name. It is not uncommon to omit at least the first Ibn and place the father's name immediately after that of the person described, e.g., 'Abdullah Ibrahim al-Fadhl. It cannot be assumed, however, that the second of

two unseparated names is that of the father, especially if the first be Muhammad, which is often little more than a prefix.

11. The following index gives, except in two cases, the first name of all living Arabs mentioned otherwise than incidentally in the report, but where Muhammad appears to be no more than a prefix it is reduced to M. and ignored for purposes of alphabetical order. Secondary entries have been made in many, but not in all, cases, where a patronymic or a family name seems likely to help to trace particular individuals:—

'Abadila. 54
'Abbás ibn Yusuf Qattán. 47 (2)
'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Abdurrahmán. King. 1 (1)
'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Ibrahim. 2
'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Mu'ammár. 3
'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Musá'id ibn Jiluwi ibn Sa'ud. 4
'Abdul-'Aziz as-Sidayri. 53 (3)
'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Zeyd. 5
'Abdul Hamid al-Khatib. 6
'Abdullah ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (10)
'Abdullah ibn 'Abdur-rahmán. Amír. 1 (30)
'Abdullah ibn Blayhid. 7
'Abdullah ibn Hasan. 13 (1)
'Abdullah ibn Huseyn. King. 54 (2)
'Abdullah ibn Ibrahim al-Fadhl. 22 (4)
'Abdullah Kázim. 8
'Abdullah ibn Muhammad ibn 'Aqil. 9
'Abdullah ibn Muhammad al-Fadhl. 10
'Abdullah an-Nafsi. 11
'Abdullah as-Sidayri. 53 (8)
'Abdullah Suleyman el Hamdán. 12
'Abdul-Latif family. 13 (3)
'Abdul-Muhsin ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (15)
'Abdul-Wahháb family. 13
'Abdul-Wahháb Abú Malha. 14
'Abdur-Rahmán ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (19)
'Abdur-Rahmán as-Sidayri. 53 (7)
'Abdur-Raúf as-Sabbán. 15
Abú Tuqeyqa family. 56
Ahmed ibn 'Abdur-Rahmán. Amír. 1 (31)
'Ajemi as-Suwayt. 55 (2)
'Ali ibn Ahmed ibn Mansúr. Sherif. 54 (7)
'Ali ibn Huseyn al Harithi. 54 (8)
Ali Ridha family. 79
'Ali Taha. 18.
'Aqil, ibn. 9
'Arafa. 1
'Araif. (Branch of Royal Family.) 1
As'ad al Faqih. 72
Asaf ibn Huseyn. 62
'Awayni, al. 32
Bandar ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (11)
Bandar ibn Faysal ad-Dawish. 21 (1)
Bashir as Sa'dáwi. 80
Blayhid, ibn. 7
Bujád family. 19
Dabbágh family. 20
Dawish family. 21
Dhawi 'Aun. 54 (b)
Dhawi Barakat. 54 (c)
Dhawi Zeyd. 54 (a)
Fadhl family. 22
Fahad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (8)
Fahad ibn Zu'ayr. 23
Fauzan, Yusuf ibn 'Abdullah, al. 78
Fawzan, 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn. 83
Fawzán, as Sábíq. 24
Faysal ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (3)
Fuad Hamza. 25
Fuad al-Khatib.
Ghauth, al. 30
Háfiz Wahba. 27
Hamad ibn Suleyman al Hamdán. 28
Hamdán. 12 and 28.
Hamdi Bey. 29
Hamza al Ghauth al Madani, Seyyid. 30

37349

Harithi, al. 54 (8)
Hithlayn family. 31
Humayd family. 19
Humaydí ibn Faysal ad-Dawish. 21 (2)
Huseyn al 'Awayni. 32
Huseyn al Harithá. Sherif. 54 (8)
M. Huseyn Nasif. 33
Ibrahim ibn Abdur-Rahmán al Fadhl. 22 (2)
Ibrahim ibn Mu'ammár. 34
Ibrahim ibn Suleymán al 'Aqil. 22 (5)
Ibrahim ibn Suleymán ibn Rifáda. 50
Ibrahim Shaker. 35
Ibrahim Shura. 62
Ibrahim Tasan. 71
Idrisi family. 38
Ja'adán as Suwayt. 55 (1)
Jiluwi, Sa'ud ibn Abdullah ibn. 68
Khairuddin Zuraikli. 63
Khálid ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (5)
Khálid al Qarqani. 40
Khalil Hajjan. 73
Khatib, Abdul Hamid al. 6
Khatib, Fuad al. 26
Khurajji, Shaikh Muhammad al. 74
Kurdi, al. 16
Mádhí, ibn. 58
Mahmúd ibn Ahmed Abu Tuqeyqa. 57 (2)
Malha, Abú. 14
Mansúr ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (9)
Mansúr ibn 'Asaf. 49 (3)
Mish-al ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (14)
Mehdí Bey. 42
Mish'al ibn Rashid. 49 (2)
Mu'ammár, ibn. 3 and 4
Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (4)
Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Mádhí. 41
Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Sheykh. 13 (2)
Muhammad ibn 'Abdullah al Fadhl. 22 (1)
Muhammad ibn 'Abdurrahim Abú Tuqeyqa. 57 (1)
Muhammad ibn 'Abdur-Rahmán al Fadhl. 22 (3)
Muhammad 'Id Rawwaf. 37
Muhammad Sádiq ibn Abdullah. 64
Muhammad Sa'id al Kurdi. 16
Muhammad ash-Sha'ibi. 54 (1)
Muhammad Shata, Seyyid. 65
Muhammad Surúr as-Sabbán. 60
Muhammad at Tawil. 43
Muhanna, Sherifs. 54 (9)
Muhsin at Tayyeb. 66
Musá'id, ibn. 4
Musá'id ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (13)
Musá'id ibn Abdur-Rahmán. Amír. 1 (32)
Mustafa Badruddin. 44
Mutayyib ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (17)
Nafisi, an-. 11
Najib Ibrahim Sálhá. 67
Nanih, Suleyman. 82
Nasif. 33
Násir ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amír. 1 (6)
Násir ibn 'Abdullah ibn 'Aqil. 81
Násir ibn 'Asaf. 49 (4)
Neshmi, Ibrahim. 45
Qarqani, al-. 40
Qattán family. 46
Qusaibi family. 47
Rashid family. 48
Rifáda family. 49
Rushdí Malhas. 50
Sabbán, as-. 15
Sábíq, as-. 24
Sa'd ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz, Amír. 1 (7)
Sa'd ibn Faisal. 75
Sálih ibn Abu Bakr Shata. 51
Sa'úd ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz al 'Arafa. Amír. 1 (35)
Sa'úd ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Abdurrahmán. Amír. 1 (2)
Sa'ud ibn Hedhlul. 69

E

- Sahâhi, as- 13 (2)
 Sa'dâwi, as-, 80
 Sidayri family. 52
 Sha'ibi family. 53
 Shaikh al Ardh. 76
 Shaikho, Muhammad. 77
 Sharaf ibn 'Abdul-Muhsin. Sherif 54 (5)
 Sharaf ibn Râjih. Sherif. 54 (6)
 Sharaf Ridha, Sherif. 54 (1)
 Sharif Mohsin. 84
 Sherifian family. 54
 Sultân ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amîr. (1) 12
 Sultân ibn Rashid. 49 (1)
 Suwayt family. 55
 Tâha, 'Ali. 18
 Tala'at Wafa. 70
 Talâl ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. Amîr. 1 (18)
 Tasan Ibrahim. 71
 Tuqeyqa (Abu-) family. 56
 Turki ibn Mâdhi. 57
 Turki as Sidayri. 53 (1)
 Yahya an-Nasri. 58
 Yasin Rawwâf. 37
 Yusuf ibn Abdullah al Fauzan. 78
 Yusuf ibn Salim Qattân. 47 (1)
 Yusuf Yasin. 59
 Zeinal ali Ridha family. 79
 Zeyd, ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz. 5
 Zeyd ibn Huseyn, Sherif 54 (3)
 Zu'ayr, ibn-. 23

1. Royal Family

(1) *'Abdul-'Aziz ibn 'Abdur-Rahmân al-Faysal al Sa'ûd*.—King of Sa'ûdi Arabia, commonly known as Ibn Sa'ûd.

Born probably in 1882. Accompanied father on flight from Riyâdh upon its occupation by Ibn Rashid in 1891. Grew up under tutelage of Sheykh Mubârak of Kuwait, who gave asylum to family. Seized opportunity in course of local warfare in Eastern Arabia to deliver surprise attack on Riyâdh in January 1902 with very small force and retook it. Became recognised head of the family although his father 'Abdurrahmân survived until 1928. Extended his authority gradually over whole of Nejd and Qasim and in 1914 took the coastal province of Hasa from the Turks, who then made an agreement with him. Entered into treaty relations with His Majesty's Government through the Government of India in 1915. Took Hâil in 1921 and finally destroyed power of Beni Rashid. Next fought King Huseyn, an old enemy. Took Mecca in 1924 and completed conquest of Hejaz by compelling abdication at end of 1925 of Huseyn's son and successor 'Ali. Acquired suzerainty over 'Asir in 1926. Converted position into one of practical sovereignty in 1930 and later reduced 'Asir to status of ordinary province, following on repression of a rebellion there. Consolidated this position by the Sa'ûdi-Yemen Treaty of Taif of the 20th May, 1934, which secured his legal title to 'Asir and Najrân. Has thus become ruler of territory, seaboard of which extend from just south of Aqaba to just north of Medi in Yemen and from Kuwait neutral zone to north of Qatar Peninsula.

Ibn Sa'ûd has measured his titles by his acquisitions. He became in 1902 Amîr of Nejd and Imâm of the Wahhâbis; in 1921 Sultan of Nejd and its Dependencies; in January 1926 King of the Hejaz; in 1927 King of the Hejaz and of Nejd and its Dependencies; and finally in September 1932 King of the Kingdom of Sa'ûdi Arabia, defined as a single and united State, comprising his existing dominions, though without express mention of 'Asir.

The hero of this spectacular aggrandisement is a man of fine presence, some 6 foot 3 inches in height and handsome except for a blotch across the left eye due to neglected leucoma. He combines a strong

character with courage, much native shrewdness and a charm which, though now a little stereotyped, is still attractive. He is feared rather than loved by his subjects on all of whom except those of the Shi'a persuasion he imposes at least the forms of Wahhâbism. His own Wahhâbism is sincere, but tempered by a readiness to compromise when his temporal position requires innovations contrary to the prejudice of extremists or sometimes even to the original principles of his sect. On his own ground he is an efficient ruler and a hard one, a Napoleon of the desert, but too much of the desert to cope quite successfully with the problems with which his conquest of the Hejaz and his attainment of an international position have confronted him. In diplomacy he is normally fairly honest, but difficult. He is as well disposed towards foreigners as is compatible with his fundamental belief that Islam is all in all. He has tried a strong constitution very high by living hard and by innumerable marriages. It was reckoned some years ago that he had already had over 200 wives, though never more than the permitted four at a time. He is known to find the natural decline in his powers in this direction disconcerting.

Was made a G.C.I.E. in 1920, but does not now greatly prize an honour which he considers too reminiscent of a past connexion with the Government of India only and in some sense vassalish. Received the G.C.B. in November 1935, at the time of the visit to Riyâdh of Sir Andrew Ryan. His relations with Great Britain have been mainly friendly, and since 1939 he has acted as though he firmly believed in his repeated asseverations, that his interests and those of the Arabs in general are bound up with those of His Majesty's Government. In earlier editions he was described as expecting much for love, but his attitude throughout the Palestine crisis of 1937-39 and during Rashid Aly's rebellion in Iraq in 1941 entitles him to the cancellation of that description. He was unwavering in his sympathy for the Allied cause throughout the 1939-45 war and he proved by his acts that he is ready to give "his friends, the British Government," every support possible. In January 1945 King Farouq of Egypt visited Ibn Sa'ûd at Yenbo. The visit was ostensibly a private one, but was marked with much oriental pageantry and much publicity. This was followed by a visit from the Syrian President, Shukri Kuwatly, early in February. In the same month, Ibn Sa'ûd, at the invitation of President Roosevelt, who was on his way home from the Yalta conference, went to Egypt on a United States destroyer and met the President at the Bitter Lakes. As Mr. Churchill was also in Egypt at the same time, the King was very anxious to see him, and a meeting was arranged in the Fayoum on the 17th February. He returned to Jedda on a British cruiser, His Majesty's Ship *Aurora*, after an absence of eight days. On the 1st March, Ibn Sa'ûd declared war on Germany and Japan (with reservations in respect of the Holy Places) thus qualifying Sa'ûdi Arabia for membership of the United Nations and participation in the San Francisco Conference. A personal visit by the Viceroy of India to Riyâdh, on his way to India, in early June gave the King great pleasure. British army medical specialists who examined the King in February at his request, found that his general physical condition was excellent and his expectation of life unusually good for a man of his age, but warned him against abuse of the stimulants upon which his private life now depends for its satisfaction and prestige. He is, however, much crippled by arthritis in both knees and cannot, for instance, walk up or down any stairs.

The strains set up by Rashid Ali al Gailani's unfortunate arrival as a suppliant for sanctuary in Riyâdh in September 1945, and by the elevation of

Ibn Saud's dynastic enemy, the Amir Abdullah of Transjordan, to independent Kingship, have increased Ibn Saud's unsleeping suspicions of Hashemite designs against him; and the abandonment of His Majesty's Government's 1939 White Paper policy in Palestine was a grievous shock to him. He used his influence constantly, however, to urge caution and a realistic outlook upon other Arab leaders, and to avert at all costs a hostile Anglo-Arab confrontation.

A State visit to Egypt lasting from 10th to 22nd January, 1946, considerably exhausted Ibn Saud, but a few weeks in his desert camp at Rawdat Khafs availed to re-establish his health and vigour. He made his first aeroplane flight, from Afîf to Taif, in September 1945.

Ibn Saud came to the Hejaz for the pilgrimage in the autumn of 1946, when many of those who had not seen him for some time noticed that he had aged markedly and seemed to be very tired. Indeed, one dinner party was cut short by his Majesty's dozing off soon after the repast. However, a few weeks in the more bracing climate of Riyâdh, whither the King returned by air, seems largely to have restored his vigour.

Between 21st and 29th January, 1947, Ibn Saud paid his first official visit to the oilfields near the Persian Gulf coast. A very full and costly programme of entertainment was arranged by the Arabian American Oil Company.

The Shaikh of Kuwait visited Ibn Saud at Riyâdh between 31st May and 21st June, 1947. He is reported by the Political Agent in Kuwait to have benefited by the change and to have acquired from the King's company a new confidence and authority in dealing with his own relatives and subjects.

In the autumn of 1947, the King spent several weeks at Hofuf in the Hasa oasis, in the hope that the warm springs there would help to relieve his arthritis, which had been troubling him more than usual. The visit of a party of Egyptian doctors to supervise his "cure" gave rise to a wave of rumours throughout the Middle East that his Majesty was in failing health, and the Saudi Arabian Government felt obliged to issue a formal *démenti*. He appeared to members of the legation staff, who visited him at Hofuf, to be in no worse health than usual; however, he decided not to perform the pilgrimage which, with its elaborate ceremonial and many social obligations, imposes considerable strain on the sovereign or his representative.

He has since remained at Riyâdh where he has received visits from the Prime Ministers of Syria and the Lebanon, the Secretary-General of the Arab League and the British Commander-in-Chief, Middle East Land Forces, General Sir John Crocker. In consequence of an invitation, delivered by Fuad Bey Hamza (*q.v.*), Ibn Sa'ûd was visited by his old enemy King Abdullah of Transjordan at the end of June 1948, and though no outstanding question was settled the two monarchs appear to have achieved a notable reconciliation for which His Majesty's Government can claim a large share of the credit.

The King appears to derogate his authority to others more and more as he gets older. Nevertheless, the Yemeni Civil War and recent suggestions he has made about Palestine show that: (a) he is quite ready to make use of the Arab League for his own ends; and (b) that he is equally ready to take an independent line if he thinks necessary.

The King's eldest son Turki died in 1919, leaving issue. The following is a list of the King's immediate relatives, many of whom also have issue. Philby's *Arabia* is probably the best English authority on the Sa'ûd family as a whole, but does not claim to be absolutely accurate.

37349

THIS IS A COPY
 THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN
 CLOSED UNTIL
 UNDER FOI
 EXEMPTION No. 27(a).a)

Sons. All Amirs.

(2) *Sa'ûd ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz*.—Born at Kuwait in 1901 or early 1902 of a lady of Sa'ûdi stock. Has for many years been Viceroy of Nejd, and until 1934 seldom visited the Hejaz. Until 1935 he was less travelled than his half-brother, Amir Faysal, having only left the country once when he went to consult an oculist in Egypt shortly after the "Mahmal" incident of 1926. In 1935, however, he visited Europe and visited several capitals including London where he stayed about five weeks (he received the G.B.E. on that occasion), and he represented Sa'ûdi Arabia at the Silver Jubilee and at the Coronation of His Majesty King George VI. In 1940 he visited India.

Sa'ûd's designation as Heir to the Throne was formally announced on the 11th May, 1933. He resembles his father in appearance and physique. Also suffers from eye trouble, but has inherited Ibn Sa'ûd's "magnetic smile." Said to have had some schooling from Dr. 'Abdullah Damlûji and Sheykh Hâfiz Wahba, but to be in the main untutored. May in other respects be a chip of the old block, but has had little opportunity of displaying his quality to Europeans. Is strongly Islamic, but since his return from Europe has shown many signs of a broadened outlook and little, if any, of the fanaticism which seemed to characterise him earlier. Had commanded on the Eastern front in the Sa'ûdi-Yemen war. He now affects a European style of entertaining—even serving afternoon tea to his English visitors—and prides himself on his skill in the management of Christian cutlery, to the amusement of his father, who calls him "Sa'ûd the Civilised." He professes a desire to see Sa'ûdi Arabia progress on Western lines (*e.g.*, introduction of air communications, modern architecture, &c.). He claims that he himself designed his country house at Badia near Riyâdh, the amenities of which include a swimming pool. He owns a cinema projector and shows British news films. When His Majesty's Minister visited Riyâdh in February 1942 Sa'ûd broke with Arabian custom by inviting the ladies of the party to dinner. His eldest son, Fahad, was born about 1925, and was married to a daughter of the Amir Faysal, No. 1 (3), in May 1948. Is being allowed by his father to take an increasing share in the internal administration of the country and is present at many of the audiences between His Majesty's representatives and the King. Appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Sa'ûdi army in March 1944. Came to Mecca on pilgrimage in November 1945 and acted as Viceroy during his father's visit to Egypt, January 1946. Attended the meeting of heads of Arab States in Egypt 28th-30th May, 1946, but as a figure-head only, King Farouq having been appointed as Ibn Saud's spokesman. The Amir Saud has latterly been at pains to indicate that his father's policy of friendly relations with His Majesty's Government is emphatically his own, also.

In January 1947 flew to the United States for a visit as the guest of the United States Government and of various American firms with Arabian interests. On the return journey visited the United Kingdom between 20th February and 1st March, as the guest of His Majesty's Government. Unfortunately, this visit coincided with a spell of exceptionally cold weather in England, and keeping the Amir and his party adequately fed and warmed, let alone entertained, created a considerable problem for those who were responsible for their programme.

Performed the pilgrimage in 1947, taking in the ceremonies the place of his father who, for reasons of health, apparently, decided at the last moment to remain in Riyâdh. He is still (1948) nominally Commander-in-Chief of the Saudi Arabian army.

(3) *Faysal ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz*.—Viceroy of the Hejaz in his father's absence and permanently

22

President of the Council of Ministers, Minister for Foreign Affairs, the Interior, and, in theory, War. Born of a lady of the family of 'Abdul-Wahháb in or about 1905. Educated partly by Sheykh Háfiz Wahba. Intelligent and has at least had more opportunity than most of his brothers of cultivating his intelligence and powers of observation as he has lived mostly of late years in the comparatively civilised surroundings of Mecca and has travelled in Europe: in 1919, when he was in England; in 1926, when he visited England, France, Holland and perhaps other countries; and in 1932, when he headed the Sa'údi mission which visited London and many other capitals, and often since. In physique a much feebler version of his father and elder brother owing to excessive delight in the harem from his youth upwards. At first very listless and rather nervous in European company, but could rise to an occasion, as he showed in 1932 by playing his part in London, albeit that of a figurehead, with a good deal of distinction. Believed not to see eye to eye with his father and joined in the onslaught by Fuad, Philby and others on Ibn Sa'úd's principal henchman, 'Abdullah Suleymán, in October 1931. Although 'Abdullah Suleymán had the best of this in the end, the King has continued to treat Faysal with consideration. Received many decorations during his tour in 1932, including an honorary G.B.E. In 1935 showed surprising dash as a horseman in races held at Riyádh on occasion of Sir Andrew Ryan's visit. Reported to have married in October 1935 a daughter of his aunt Nura. Represented Sa'údi Arabia at the London discussions on Palestine in 1939, and seems to have played the part well. In the last few years he has acquired much more self-confidence and tries to fill his rôle as Foreign Minister by showing an up-to-date knowledge of events. He talks freely and intelligently in the company of Europeans whom he knows. He has none of his father's picturesqueness of language, but speaks a very pure Arabic, clearly enunciated, with little trace of the Nejdí accent which all his brothers possess. On occasion he is capable of acting with firmness within the instructions given to him by the King, as was shown in the expulsion of the Italian Minister in February 1942. Visited America and England from September to December 1943 with his brother, Khalid (No. 1 (5)). The two Amirs, who were accompanied by the Shaikh Hafiz Wahba (No. 25), travelled all the way by air. On their return journey, in December 1943, visited the battlefields in North Africa. Headed the Sa'údi delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945 and to the Preparatory Commission and First Assembly of the United Nations, November 1945 to January 1946. Represented his father at celebration on 17th April in Damascus of withdrawal of foreign troops from Syria and went on to pay an official visit to the Lebanon.

He spent some time in England on his way back from San Francisco in August 1945 undergoing treatment for severe gastric ulcers.

After a brief visit to Saudi Arabia, he returned to England in November 1945 until late February 1946 and now appears to have recovered from his ulcer trouble.

Represented Saudi Arabia at the London Conference on Palestine, October 1946. At the end of the year visited Amman as the guest of King Abdullah. His Majesty's Government had hoped and suggested that the opportunity might be taken for a friendly discussion of the Saudi-Transjordan frontier question, but in the event no politics were discussed.

In 1947 represented Saudi Arabia at U.N.O. meetings in the United States. Is tending

increasingly to spend long periods in the United States—

He again went to the United States in 1948 to attend the United Nations meetings on Palestine and showed a certain amount of discontent at the current United States policy. On his return journey he visited the United Kingdom at the invitation of His Majesty's Government and had discussions at the Foreign Office with the Secretary of State. He entertained the Commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean Fleet at Jeddah in February 1948 and showed that he had acquired a remarkably fluent and intelligent knowledge of English.

(4) *Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz*.—Born in or about 1913. Headed the Sa'údi forces which entered Medina in 1925. Was made acting Viceroy when the Amir Faysal went abroad in 1932, but got beyond himself and was replaced by his brother Khálid. Met Faysal at Kuwait on his return and shared in the bout of dissipation there. Visited the United Kingdom with the Amir Sa'úd in 1937 and 1938. Said to be popular with the tribes. Appears to be being brought gradually into his father's counsels; was present, together with the Amir Sa'úd, at several interviews between His Majesty's Minister and the King at Riyádh in March 1942. Visited India for health reasons in June 1943 together with Mansur No. 1 (9) and Shaikh Abdullah Suleiman (No. 11).

Returned in October 1943. Accompanied his father to Egypt for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill in February 1945. He, together with two other joy-riding princes (Fahad and Nawwáf—see list of sons below), accompanied the Sa'údi delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Emir of Medina and was reported in April 1948 to have visited sections of the Harb and Billi tribes said to have been mobilising for the forthcoming war in Palestine.

(5) *Khálid ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz*.—Born in or about 1916. Acted as Viceroy of the Hejaz in 1932 (see (4) above). Visited the United Kingdom with the Amir Faysal in 1939. Full brother and constant companion of Amir Muhammad (4) above. Accompanied his brother Faysal when they visited America and England in the winter of 1943.

(6) to (27). Sons of 20 and less in 1939 numbered twenty-two. The following is a correct list in order of age: Násir (1920), Sa'd (1921), Fahad (1921), Mansúr (1921), 'Abdullah (1922), Bandar (1924), Sultán (1924), Musá'id (1927), Mish'al (1927), 'Abdul-Muhsin (1928), Múshari (1932), Mutayyib (1933), Talál (1933), 'Abdur-Rahman (1933), Turki (1934), Badr (1934), Nawwáf, (1934), Navef (1935), Fawwáz (1936), Ma'jid (1937), Sulmán (1938) and (?) (1939).

Mansúr, No. 1 (9), deserves separate notice. His mother, a Caucasian concubine, was the King's favourite until her death in 1938. A favourite of his father, he is perhaps alone among the King's sons in being interested in something other than political gossip, field sports and domestic pleasures. He likes machines, personally sees to the maintenance of his cars and spends a good deal of his time at the Royal garage in Riyádh. Usually in charge of arrangements when the King moves from Riyádh to the Hejaz or to camp, and is said to be responsible for the maintenance of the electrical installation at the Royal Palace at Riyádh. Visited Egypt in March 1942 as the guest of the British Commander-in-chief. On his return to Jeddah he gave an interview (with his father's approval of his remarks) to a representative of the B.B.C., which was recorded in the Royal Palace at Jeddah and later broadcast from London. He owns a cinema projector. Visited India, for

THIS IS A COPY
THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN
CLOSED UNTIL
UNDER FOI
EXEMPTION No 2.7.(1)(c).....

health reasons, in June 1943 with his brother, Muhammad and 'Abdullah Suleiman. In October and again in November he visited Palestine for further medical treatment, returning with Faysal, whom he joined in Egypt, in December 1943. Appointed Minister of Defence in March 1944. Visited Khartoum in December 1944 to arrange for the training there of Sa'udi army personnel in driving and maintenance. Accompanied his father for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill in Egypt in February 1945. Acting Viceroy during the absence of the Amir Faysal at the San Francisco Conference, and from November 1945 to February 1946.

The Amir Mansour prevailed upon Ibn Saud to ask His Majesty's Minister to request His Majesty's Government to provide a military mission to train the Saudi Arabian army. As the result of this request, a small military mission was established early in 1947 at Taif, the headquarters of the Saudi Arabian armed forces, where the Amir is generally in residence. Co-operation between the Amir, in his capacity of Minister of Defence, and the head of the British Military Mission has been generally very satisfactory. He is certainly very keen, but is almost completely devoid of knowledge of the organisation of his own forces.

The Amir Mansour is also in charge of the State-owned Saudi Arabian Airlines, and relations with the British Civil Air Training mission at Taif are also his responsibility.

He accompanied the Commander-in-chief of the Middle East Land Forces and the Head of the British Military Mission to Riyadh in April 1948, and showed, by combatting some of Sheikh Yusuf Yassin's more absurd notions, that he had gained some conception of the military potentialities of Saudi Arabia.

Sultan (12). Emir of Riyadh in 1947 but dismissed and disgraced for taking part in a wild party at the capital which resulted in several deaths from excessive consumption of methylated spirit.

Talal, No. 1 (18).—One of the King's favourite sons. His mother, Umm Talal, one of the royal concubines, is the King's favourite. Talal went to Egypt in August 1944, on board H.M.S. *Sagitta*, for medical treatment.

Nawwaf (22), a full brother of Talal, is an animated and friendly boy who is becoming something of a traveller. He has already visited the United Kingdom and Egypt, and in the summer of 1947 went to the United States with Shaikh Khairuddin al-Zureikly (*q.v.*) in attendance. When passing through Paris he seems to have given an interview as a result of which one evening paper came out with the headline "Mon père a 200 femmes."

Brothers. All Amirs.

(28) and (29) Sa'd and Sa'ud, who died in 1916 and 1939 respectively. The former left three sons: Faysal, Sa'ud and Fahad; and the latter two: Muhammad and Faysal.

(30) 'Abdullah ibn 'Abdurrahman.—Born about 1894. Accompanied King on his visit to Egypt in February 1945 for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. A friendly and intelligent little man who often gossips with the King's visitors at Riyadh.

(31) to (34) Ahmad, Musaid, Sa'd and 'Abdul Muhsin.—Younger men, the children of the old age of 'Abdur-Rahman ibn Faysal.

'Araf Branch. Also Amirs.

Certain of the King's cousins are dealt with in separate notices, but a general mention may be

37349

made of the 'Araf as being members of a senior branch of the family by virtue of descent from Sa'ud ibn Faysal, an elder brother of the King's father and a former ruler at Riyadh. Their generic name of 'Araf is one applied to raided camels, subsequently "recognised," as the root implies, and recovered by their owners. It seems to have been given to them because they had remained in the hands of the Beni Rashid, but escaped to Ibn Sa'ud in the course of battle in 1904. Some of them rebelled against him in 1910, but the present members of the family form a portion of the King's posse of satellite princes. Although inconspicuous, they might produce a claimant, by right of senior descent, to the throne. Various names are given in the *Almanach de Gottha* and Philby's *Arabia*. The most important of these princes, who bear individually the surname of al-'Arafa, would appear to be—

(35) Sa'ud ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Sa'ud ibn Faysal.—Married the King's sister Nura. Seems to play a certain rôle in Ibn Sa'ud's entourage. Probably the same Sa'ud al-'Arafa who was described in a report from Kuwait as being, according to a reliable informant, a friend of the 'Ajman tribe and secretly hostile to Ibn Sa'ud. Daughter reported to have married Amir Faysal (*q.v.*) in October 1935.

2. 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Ibrahim

Governor of Medina (technically Acting Governor vice the King's son Amir Khalid, who never actually held the post) until May 1936, when he was replaced by Abdullah as Sidayri (No. 50 (1)). Had the reputation of being a severe and arbitrary Governor. Was Governor of Abha in 1923 at the time of the clash between the Akhwan and the Yemeni pilgrim caravan, the 'Usba, in the Wadi Tanuma. In 1936 appointed a member of the Council of Ministers.

3. 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Mu'ammir

Governor of Jeddah until June 1935, when he was appointed Governor of Taif in the room of Amir Abdullah, maternal uncle of Amir Faysal (No. 1 (3)). Born in or about 1904. Comes of a former ruling family of Nejd, apparently the same Beni Mu'ammir of Ayains, who were prominent in the early days of the Wahhabi movement and are mentioned several times in Philby's *Arabia*. Brought up principally at Riyadh. Was Governor of Yanbu' for some time and earned a good reputation there. Was appointed to Jeddah in August 1932, with the title of Amir, on the death of Hajji 'Abdullah 'Ali Riza, a leading local merchant who had been governor with the old title of Qaimmaqam since King Huseyn's time. He is good-looking and pleasant, but pretentious, probably on the score of his blue blood. He was keen on riding and other forms of sport until afflicted by paralysis in 1939. He went to India for special treatment in March 1941, but returned incurable in October 1941. Now completely deaf and unable to walk.

4. 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Musaid ibn, Jiluwi ibn Sa'ud

Born about 1892. Second cousin to the King. Governor of Hail since 1925 or earlier. Said by the Sheikh of Kuwait in March 1932 to be only 40, but to have aged greatly owing to worry. Was much in evidence in 1929 as one of the King's right-hand men at the time of the Akhwan rebellion. Came into prominence in February 1930, when, apparently without the King's authority, he conducted a raid on the scale of a punitive expedition, which it was, in fact, intended to be, into Transjordan. Disavowed by the King at the time, but maintained in his governorate. Was in November 1932 put at the head of the principal force despatched to reduce the 'Asir rebels, and proceeded from Riyadh to 'Abha and Jizan, where he assumed supreme command of the

THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN
CLOSED UNTIL
..... UNDER FOI
EXEMPTION No. 27 (1) (a).....

forces in 'Asir. Said then to be intended for the Governorate-General of the whole 'Asir area, but eventually returned to Hail. A man for occasions requiring drastic action. Appointed inspector of the frontier area on the Sa'udi-Iraq frontier in 1936, duties he combines with those of Governor of Hail. In 1939 was said to have aroused suspicion at Riyadh as having designs on the throne which he might try to carry out on the death of Ibn Saud. Reported in 1948 to be well preserved. Medium height, good figure, a sensitive mouth with large hawk-like nose, full black beard and refined features; easy assured manner and is both courteous and pleasant to foreigners. He is a very strict Wahhabi and carries powers of life and death without prior reference to the King. Rules all the Jebel Shammar district.

5. 'Abdul-'Aziz (ibn Hamud) ibn Zeyd

Inspector of Bedouin in Transjordan frontier area. Born probably about 1897. Comes of a Hail family been educated in Constantinople. Sent to 'Ammân in summer of 1926 to discuss claims in respect of raids, and attended with two other Sa'udi delegates an abortive conference at Ma'an in September. Was one of the two Sa'udi delegates on tribunal which sat at Jericho from February to May 1927 in accordance with the Hadda Agreement. Was later an Assistant Governor of Jeddah. Sent to 'Ammân in August 1930 as Sa'udi agent at the MacDonnell investigation regarding raids. Appointed Inspector of Bedouin in the frontier region in January 1931, and held meetings at long intervals with Captain Glubb, his opposite number in Transjordan. Personally amiable, but will take no responsibility without reference to the King. From 1936 to 1938 was inspector of the whole Transjordan-Saudi frontier, under a scheme for dividing the northern frontier area into three sectors under inspectors with wide powers. In May 1943 was appointed Saudi Consul at Damascus in succession to Rusbeyd said to be related to the Beni Rashid. Said to have Pasha. He was promoted to be minister to Syria in 1944. He is now a semi-invalid and rarely leaves his bed.

6. Abdul Hamid al-Khatib

Born about 1905. The family is of Malayan origin and settled in Mecca about the beginning of the 19th century. He has a reputation as an 'Alim and has written several theological works in Arabic. His elder brother, 'Abdul Malik Khatib Pasha was Hashemite Agent in Cairo until 1925. He himself was mixed up in Hashemite intrigues, and in particular in the preparation of Ibn Rifada's raid in 1932. He returned to the Hejaz in 1936 under the amnesty of the previous year. Was made a member of the Mecca Majlis ash-Shura until his appointment as Saudi Arabian Chargé d'Affaires in Pakistan in May 1948. He knows no English, and according to some reports may still be in touch with the pro-Hashemite "Hejaz Constitutional Party" in Cairo. He is no relation to Fuad al-Khatib (q.v.).

7. 'Abdullah ibn Blayhid

A leading figure among the Wahhabi Ulama. Comes from Hail. Qadhi of Mecca after its occupation by Ibn Sa'ud, and was described in Eldon Rutter's account of him (1925-26) as a "bent and wizened little man." Appointed Grand Qadhi of the Hejaz in January 1926. Was instrumental in May 1926 in obtaining a *fatwa* from seventeen Ulama of Medina in support of the Wahhabi policy of destroying tombs. Head of the Nejd delegates at the Moslem Congress of June 1926. Again visited Medina in November of that year in attendance on the King and in the company of 'Abdullah ibn Hasan

(see 12 (1)), bent on purging the place of iniquity as Mecca had been purged. Vacated post at Mecca in 1928 and returned to Hail. Was thought at that time to favour the extremists of the Alkhwan movement. Still visits Mecca at intervals. Thought to be embarrassing in high places owing to his frankness and fanaticism. Signed the pronouncement by the Ulama of Nejd in favour of Jihad at the time of the Ibn Rifada rebellion in 1932.

8. 'Abdullah Kazim

A Hejazi said to be of Cossack origin. Born about 1887. Was employed in the Mecca Post Office in King Hussein's time. Appointed Sa'udi Director-General of Posts and Telegraphs in 1926 and still holds the post. Went to Port Sudan in March 1926 as one of Ibn Sa'ud's delegates to negotiate about the E.T.C. cable and showed himself an obstructive negotiator. Was again pretty sticky in taking delivery of Marconi wireless in 1931-33, but created a good impression at the time of the cable and wireless negotiations in the spring of 1935.

9. 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad ibn 'Aqil (or 'Aqeyil)

In 1926 Governor of Jauf, but had vacated the post by March 1928, when he was put in command of a force sent to quell the disturbance created at Wejeh by Hamid ibn Rifada. Probably identical with the ibn 'Aqil who was mentioned in May 1931 as a possible candidate for the governorship of Tebuk, but was not appointed. 'Abdullah ibn 'Aqil commanded the Ikhwan mobilised in June 1932 to repress the further rebellion of Hamid ibn Rifada.

10. 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad al-Fadhli

Vice-President of the Legislative Council and Assistant Viceroy. Probably born about 1883. Principal member of the Fadhli family q.v. Was formerly a merchant in Jeddah. Described in 1917 as "anti-Sherif and pro-English" and as going by the sobriquet of "Englisi" in Jeddah. Put in prison at that time in Mecca for some unknown offence. Played no particular rôle subsequently (and was so little valued for brain-power as to be known as "the Sheep") until ex-King 'Ali sent him on a delegation to negotiate with Ibn Sa'ud at Mecca. Went over definitely to Ibn Sa'ud and acted as his representative at Rabigh for the 1925 pilgrimage, in which employment he is said to have feathered his nest. Attached to the King's son, Muhammad, as adviser when the young Amir occupied Medina later in 1925. Figured as a Hejazi delegate at the Moslem Congress in Mecca in June 1926. Obtained about the same period, in partnership with Indians settled in Mecca, a contract for motor transport, but lost it. Did better as purveyor to the Government. Sent on an unsuccessful mission to Eritrea in 1927 in connexion with negotiations for the recognition of Ibn Sa'ud by Italy and proposed treaty arrangements. Also had some part in the treaty negotiations with Great Britain. Became assistant to the Viceroy at Mecca and so on to appointment to his present post in or before 1929. Went in that year on a mission to Persia. Alleged in the same year to have done nicely in the company of 'Abdullah Suleyman by cornering bezine, &c., just before new duties were imposed. Appears to enjoy the King's confidence in a high degree and to steer an even or waggly course between rival factions. Not impressive in appearance or conversation; still somewhat of a sheep; but wore his dignities with an acquired air of dignity, sobriety and sagacity, which may be a part of his success. May still have commercial interests, but has long been dissociated from the business of the other Fadhls. Acting Viceroy during Faisal's absence in 1939 and again during Faisal's absence in the winter of 1943.

THIS IS A COPY
THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN
CLOSED UNTIL
..... UNDER FOI
EXEMPTION No 27(1)(a).....

11. 'Abdullah an Nafisi

Important as being Ibn Sa'ūd's agent at Kuwait, where he is established as a merchant and once did a large business in rice, &c. Now elderly and less active. Seems sensible.

12. 'Abdullah ibn Suleymān al Hamdān

Minister of Finance. Born about 1887. Of plebeian Aneyza origin. Started life in a small way with the Qusaibis, originally, it is said, as a coffee boy. Spent ten years as clerk in their Bombay office. Returned to Nejd about 1919. Said to have gone bankrupt as a broker. Recommended by the Qusaibis to replace his brother, who had died, as a clerk in the King's Diwān. Rose to be head of the Diwān. Became Director-General of Finance and had acquired complete control of all financial matters by September 1928, when it was remarked that he travelled in greater state than the King himself between Mecca and Jeddah. Has since been the most powerful of the King's advisers. His position was strongly assailed in October 1931 by a cabal, which included the Amīr Faysal, Fuad Hamza, 'Abdullah al Fadhl (perhaps a doubtful enemy) and Mr. Philby. Was sent for a time to lend a hand with the Tawil mission in Hasa, but had his place kept warm for him and returned to it. Was promoted in August 1932 from being Director-General of Finance to the post of Minister of Finance for the Hejaz and Nejd and its Dependencies, thus obtaining the title of Wazir, hitherto enjoyed only by the Amīr Faysal. Continues to be supreme in the financial administration and has his finger in many other pies, being in effect Comptroller of the Privy Purse, Grand Master of Ordnance, Quarter-Master-General on occasion, general manager of the King's establishment of slaves and pilgrimage-organiser. Appointed in 1935 to the specific additional post of Deputy Minister of Defence. Probably entirely faithful to the King, whose needs he supplies at the expense of others having demands on the Treasury, and who gives him a free hand in finance regardless of the effect on public opinion. A man of rather mean appearance, but emphatically a "live wire." Ready and energetic in conversation and full of ideas about development. Has spent long periods at Jeddah acting as the representative of the Minister for Foreign Affairs. The main burden of dealing with the Italian Minister's procrastinations and evasions in January and February 1942 fell on him and he acquitted himself very creditably. He was the originator of the agricultural development scheme at Al Kharj and showed great energy and enthusiasm in the face of much hostility, envy and ill-natured criticism from his brother advisers. A keen fisherman and a tireless traveller, his other pleasures include tobacco, and the bottle. He has a good sense of humour and repartee sharpened in many verbal battles with his rivals. His position was weakened somewhat by the dismissal in April 1944 of his friend and protégé Najib Salha (No. 69) whose pro-American enthusiasm he is thought to share. Was a very harassed and worried man during 1944 when faced with the prospect of having to reorganise the country's finances and economy on sounder lines. Accompanied the King to Egypt in February 1945 for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. Is cultivated by the Americans whose increasing tendency to play the rôle of Lady Bountiful to Saudi Arabia naturally appeals to him as Minister of Finance. The abuse of his official position by his brother Hamad, and the latter's sons, is gross and scandalous.

In August 1946 visited the United States, accompanied by a rabble of official and unofficial nangers-on, for the purpose of negotiating a loan to be used for purchase in the United States of essen-

tial supplies and rehabilitation equipment. A 10 million dollar line of credit for these purposes was granted by the Export-Import Bank, secured by an assignment of royalties due from the oil company. It seems that the Minister and his entourage took the opportunity afforded by their presence in America to make a large number of purchases on private account.

13. Abdul-Wahhāb, Descendants of

The following seem to be the most notable of the descendants of the founder of Wahhābism:—

(1) *'Abdullah ibn Hasan*.—Is one of the leading Wahhābi Ulema in Mecca. Played a rôle in 1926, with 'Abdullah ibn Blayhid (*q.v.*), in the Wahhābi purging of the Holy Cities, and was in 1929 thought, like him, to favour the Ikhwān extremists. Signed the pronouncement of the Ulama in favour of Jihād at the time of the Ibn Rifāda rebellion in 1932. Now Grand Qadhi. Proud and fanatical.

Known as "Shaikh al-Islam," he is thought to exercise considerable influence over Ibn Saud in religious and non-religious matters.

(2) *Muhammad ibn 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Sheykh*, nicknamed as-Sahābi, formerly Governor of Taif, transferred to Riyādh in 1932 as Assistant to the Amīr Sa'ūd.

(3) *'Abdul-Latif Family*.—Four sons and a probable grandson of a descendant named 'Abdul-Latif were among the ten signatories of the declaration of Jihād referred to under (1). No. (2) and the mother of the Amīr Faysal (*q.v.*) also probably belong to this connexion.

14. 'Abdul-Wahhāb Abū Malha

A personage of consequence in 'Asīr, possibly of the Sheykhly family of Malha near Sabya, although this cannot be affirmed. Was described in 1927 as Director of Finance in 'Asīr, and was in that year one of four delegates sent by Ibn Sa'ūd to negotiate with the Imām Yahya. Probably still has the title of Director of Finance and commanded the Sa'ūdi forces which entered Sabya in November 1932.

15. 'Abdur-Raūf as-Sabbān

Born in the Hejaz probably between 1888 and 1893. Grandson of an immigrant from Egypt. Educated in the Hejaz and in Egypt. Associated with his father, Hasan, and others in what was in 1917 the principal hide and skin business in Jeddah and Mecca. Impressed the Hejazis at that time by his knowledge and European manners. Was made Director of Education in Jeddah, but was dismissed and reverted to trade in cotton goods and skins. Edited in 1925 the anti-Sa'ūdi paper *Al-Umma* in Cairo with the help of one of the Dabbāghs. Given a post by the Amīr 'Abdullah as manager of his estates in Transjordan in or before 1931. Was an active supporter of the Hizb-al-Ahrār-al-Hijāzi, and was concerned in 1932 in the press propaganda and financial arrangements of the outside promoters of movements against Ibn Sa'ūd. Seems to have gone at least once to Eritrea in this connexion. Was dismissed by the Amīr 'Abdullah in the autumn of 1932 as a result of these political activities, but went on with them. Excluded from Egypt, Palestine and Transjordan, whereupon he retired to Bagdad, where he was understood to have become a private secretary to the late ex-King Ali. Returned to the Hejaz with or at the same time as Ahmad-al-Mujallid in July 1935, and was appointed in 1936 a member of the Legislative Council. In 1938 did some propaganda for Ibn Saud in Egypt. Appointed Director-General of Waqfs in December 1942 in succession to Seyyid Abdul-Wahhab. Appointed president of the Mecca Municipality in November 1945. Reported to

be one of the founders of the illegal *émigré* "Hejaz Constitutional Party."

16. Muhammad Sa'ūd al Kurdī

Formerly Director of Police in Jeddah. Of Kurdish origin, from Zakho. Was previously Director of Police at Rabigh and gave offence to the legation by trying to commandeering a car which was taking the Nawab of Bahawalpur to Medina. Was transferred to Jeddah in 1932 and confirmed in the post early in 1933. Was removed from his post in Jeddah and apparently reappointed to Rabigh in 1933. Officer Commanding troops in Jeddah in 1936, in which capacity he was in charge of aviation during the presence of the Italian Air Mission 1937-39. According to a Russian pilot, showed ability and a real desire to learn about aviation. Was cultivated assiduously by the Italian pilot, probably received bribes from him, and learned Italian. Very anti-British when the Palestine trouble was at its height in 1938. Commanded the Saudi contingent which went to Palestine to fight the Jews in May 1948.

17. 'Abdur-Rahman al-Bassām

Formerly Second Assistant in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. Educated in Egypt. Speaks English. Helped Sheikh Yusuf Yasin with the English versions of the Sa'ūdi-Koweit Agreements signed at Jeddah in April 1942.

18. 'Alī Taha

Assistant Governor of Jeddah since 1928. A Hejazi born about 1894. Rose from a small post as secretary to the Governor. Cadaverous and unhealthy. Speaks Turkish well. Well meaning, and not without intelligence. Acted as Deputy Governor of Jeddah from April 1944 and showed himself helpful and co-operative over routine matters with His Majesty's Legation. Has a working knowledge of French. Reverted to his former post of Assistant Governor on the appointment in April 1945 of a new Governor, Abdurrahman Sidayrī (*q.v.*), all of whose work, both in the latter's rare presences and lengthy absences, he continues to do.

19. Bujād (or Humayd) Family

A leading family in the notoriously fanatical Ghutghut section of the 'Ateyba tribe.

For an account of individual members of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

20. Dabbāgh Family

A Mecca family of "Moorish" (*i.e.*, some North-West Africa) origin. Appear to be Seyyids. Became prominent in 1932 in connexion with plot behind the revolt of Ibn Rifādah and the preparations for the retarded revolt in 'Asir. The family is numerous.

For an account of individual members of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

21. Dawish Family

A leading family in the Mutayr tribe. Its best-known member, Faysal ad-Dawish, famous as a raider, as one of Ibn Sa'ūd's principal lieutenants and as a rebel against him, died as a State prisoner at Riyādh in October 1931. His name is, however, still potent in Eastern Arabia, where he was regarded as more than an ordinary sheykh—a kingly man and a king maker. This gives importance to his sons, two of whom have figured in reports from Kuwait.

(1) *Bandar ibn Faysal ad-Dawish*.—Said to be looked to by the Mutayr as the leader they desire, but to be himself very cautious and unwilling to move at present. Reported in December 1932 to

have countered a question by Ibn Sa'ūd as to whom the Mutayr wanted for a leader by saying "No one but Your Majesty."

(2) *Al-Humaydi ibn Faysal ad-Dawish*.—Visited Ibn Sa'ūd at Riyādh in the autumn of 1932, when the King was making efforts to reconcile the ex-rebel Mutayr and 'Ajmān, still hostile to him, and was well received and rewarded.

The ladies of this family seem to count. The political agent at Kuwait, who had befriended them when Faysal was surrendered to Ibn Sa'ūd in January 1930, was visited by various of them on several occasions in 1932. They included Faysal's mother, who hid bitter hatred of the King beneath copious praises; a sister, whose rumoured marriage to a Harb Sheykh was regarded as an augury of reconciliation between his tribe and the Mutayr, but was afterwards denied; and a cousin, still a woman of considerable charm and humour, who had been married to Sheykh Mubārak of Kuwait, to a deceased son of Faysal ad-Dawish and, lastly, as prize of war, to Ibn Sa'ūd's brother 'Abdullah.

22. Fadhl (al-Fazal) Family

Nejdis of 'Aneyza origin long settled in the Hejaz. An original 'Abdullah had at least five sons, all now deceased, with one possible exception. Each of these had issue. Members of the first and second generations after the original 'Abdullah were concerned in firms doing important business in the Hejaz and India, where they had a high reputation, enhanced by their position as business agents of Ibn Sa'ūd, until 1930. Family differences and bad trade led to the collapse of their business at Bombay and Karachi in that year. The two partners most actively concerned in the business in India absconded to the Hejaz, where a third tried to dissociate himself from the partnership. The affairs of the family have for some years been the subject of very complicated litigation and have engaged the attention of various British authorities for reasons too long to recapitulate. The family still have influential connexions in the Hejaz, and several members of it have been given employment by Ibn Sa'ūd. Apart from 'Abdullah ibn Muhammad ibn 'Abdullah, who is the subject of a separate notice, the following deserve mention:—

(1) *Muhammad*, son of the 'Abdullah just mentioned. In business in Jeddah and did a tidy trade in grain. Disinherited by his father in 1943 as a result of a quarrel. Died in 1946.

(2) *Ibrahim ibn Abdurrahmān*.—One of the two who absconded from India in 1930. Appointed a member of the Legislative Council in October 1930. Became later a secretary to the Amir Faysal. Was called on to resign, ostensibly on grounds of ill-health, by Amir Faysal. He is now living in Mecca and engaged in trade in an unimportant way; but is still said to enjoy the confidence of Amir Faysal.

(3) *Muhammad ibn Abdurrahmān ibn 'Abdullah*.—Was a partner in the firm which collapsed in India in 1930, but resided in Jeddah and tried to dissociate himself from the other partners, his brother and cousin.

(4) *'Abdullah ibn Ibrahim ibn 'Abdullah*.—Private secretary to the Amir Faysal in 1926. Afterwards one of the partners who absconded from India. Selected in 1931 for the post of chargé d'affaires in Holland, under scheme which did not materialise for having a legation there with the Sa'ūdi Minister in London as minister. Appointed Treasurer to the Government later in 1931, as a result of the cabal against 'Abdullah Suleymān. Later became Director of Finance in Jeddah, then Government representative to the Arabian-American Oil Company at Dhahran and Sa'ūdi representative for supply matters in Bahrein. Speaks English. Appointed member of the Council of Ministers in February

1946. Appointed Saudi Consul-General at Cairo during 1946 and promoted to minister in December 1946 on the retirement of Fauzan as-Sabiq (*q.v.*).

(5) *Ibrahim ibn Suleymān al-'Aqil*.—Son-in-law of father of (4), and has taken the place of (2) as Rais-ul-Diwān of the Amir Faysal. Is an important official and enjoys Amir Faysal's complete confidence. Accompanied him to London in 1939 for the Palestine discussions. As a young man spent considerable time in India. Speaks a very little English and some Urdu. A man of culture and pleasing manners. Accompanied the Amir Faysal to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Has been suggested as a possible minister in London; but for some reason Ibn Saud does not like him. Now (1948) has the personal rank of minister-plenipotentiary. Accompanied the Emir to the United States and to the United Kingdom in the summer of 1948.

23. Fahad ibn Zu'ayr

Late Governor of 'Asir. Was head of the mission sent to 'Asir in May 1930 to make the arrangements which subsequently culminated in its practical annexation by Ibn Sa'ūd. Was later appointed Amir, though probably not the first to hold the post. Reported to Ibn Sa'ūd with increasing urgency in the autumn of 1932 that the Idrisi was getting beyond himself. The Idrisi, professing complete loyalty to the King, complained bitterly of Fahad's rough treatment. The King, anxious to placate the Idrisi, steered a middle course and sent a commission to investigate. Before it could reach the spot the Idrisi had gone into open revolt and Fahad had to escape from his seat of government at Jizān. Was little heard of for some time afterwards, but was appointed Governor of Qunfida in or about June 1933. Now (1948) no longer holds this post.

24. Fawzan as-Sabiq

Formerly Sa'ūdi Chargé d'Affaires in Egypt and consul-general in Cairo. Appointed in August 1936 upon the conclusion of the Sa'ūdi-Egyptian Treaty of May 1936. Previously Sa'ūdi agent in Egypt. Born about 1888. Belongs by origin to the 'Uqeyl, the guild, as it were, of recognised caravan-guides. Educated in a Turkish school at 'Ammān. Said to have lived for many years in Bombay. Is by profession a dealer in camels and horses and still appears to do this business. Was Ibn Sa'ūd's agent in Damascus before 1924. Is described by Sir Walter Smart as a devout Moslem, plain, slow, courteous and old-fashioned; politically rather innocent, but possessed of a certain native shrewdness. He is never used by Ibn Saud for important political work. A keen race-goer who spends much of his time at the races in Cairo and Alexandria. Promoted to rank of minister in January 1946 during Ibn Saud's visit to Egypt.

During the last years of his mission became quite deaf and probably rather feeble-minded. He resigned in December 1946 on the grounds of ill-health.

25. Fuad Bey Hamza

Born about 1900, he is a Druze of Abeih, in the Lebanon, where the family are less prosperous than they were. One brother Sa'id was accused of complicity in the murder of a Christian priest at Abeih in 1930, but was finally acquitted in April-May 1934. Educated in Turkish schools in Syria, the Teachers' Training College, Beirut, and the Syrian Protestant College, Beirut. Was Inspector of Schools at Damascus for a time. Obtained a post as clerk under the Palestine Department of Public Health in 1921. Resigned after a few months and took service under the Department of Education as a teacher in Acre. Transferred in 1922 to a secondary school in Jerusalem as teacher in English and

remained until 1926. Studied simultaneously at the Law School, got a certificate of Legal Studies in 1925 and qualified in five subjects, including Constitutional History and Public International Law, for the Diploma, but did not complete the course. Had a uniformly good record in Palestine, but was mixed up in politics and the Druze insurrectionary movement. May have feared arrest, although he was not, in fact, in danger of it. Left for Egypt on the 2nd December, 1926. Apparently was to go to India on a Syro-Palestinian delegation, but was drawn to the Hejaz, where, after giving English lessons for a time, he was taken into the Ministry for Foreign Affairs by Yusuf Yasin, then acting for Dr. 'Abdullah Damlūji. Became Acting Minister in July 1928, when Dr. Damlūji left on a mission, never to return. Had probably worked earlier to undermine Damlūji's position. Remained Acting Minister until the Amir Faysal became titular Minister with Fuad as Under-Secretary, but still effective head of the Ministry in December 1930. Retained his post, with a seat on the Council of Ministers when the latter was constituted early in 1932. Visited Europe for the first time as a member of the Sa'ūdi Mission under the Amir Faysal in the spring of 1932 and did all the real business. Was made an honorary K.B.E. during the visit to London, and for several years carried a passport in which he and his wife appeared as Sir Fuad and Lady Hamza. Visited Europe again in 1934 and 1935 and conducted important negotiations with the Foreign Office, and in 1939 went to London with the Amir Faysal and took a prominent part in the Palestine discussions.

Fuad Hamza is alert, intelligent, well informed on matters pertaining to his work and industrious. Speaks English well and Turkish and some French. Equally devoted to his own ambitions and to the cause of Arab nationalism, serving Ibn Sa'ūd as its exponent, though inclined sometimes to despair of the system of which he has made himself part. Keeps in touch with other Nationalists in Palestine, and probably Syria. Very hostile to 'Abdullah Suleymān and took part in the unsuccessful drive against him in 1931. Is a very poor Moslem, and conforms to Wahabism no more than he is obliged to. Would like to see Sa'ūdi Arabia, a name of which he was one of the authors, develop on modern, more or less constitutional lines. Rather bumptious and sometimes difficult to deal with, but responds to personal handling. His attitude towards foreign Powers is determined by Arab nationalism, and if, as there is some ground to believe, he accepted a large bribe from the Italians at the time of the Ethiopian war, it does not follow that this affected his advice to Ibn Sa'ūd. Possesses a splendid villa in the best part of Beirut which could not have been built out of legitimate savings, even supplemented by a sum of £3,000 which Ibn Saud is said to have contributed to this object.

In 1939 was appointed first Sa'ūdi Minister to Paris. Removed to Vichy after the collapse of France in 1940, where his record was not reassuring. Withdrawn from there and appointed first Sa'ūdi Minister in Angora where he proceeded in April 1943. The King did not want him to return to Sa'ūdi Arabia, and the great power he once wielded passed entirely into the hands of his rival, Yusuf Yasin.

Incurred the King's displeasure by intrigues and attempts at mediating between the French and the Syrians and the latter and the Lebanese when on a visit to the Lebanon during the troubles in November 1943. Was permitted to return to Sa'ūdi Arabia in April 1944 and was present at most of the interviews between His Majesty's Minister and Ibn Sa'ūd in April and May. Left for Angora again in the autumn of 1944 but lingered on in Beirut on the way and meddled in the abortive Franco-Syrian negotiations early in 1945, before returning to Turkey.

THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN RETURNED TO THE DEPARTMENT UNDER SECTION 2 (4) OF THE RECORDS ACT 1959

After a brief visit to Saudi Arabia in the autumn of 1945, he left again for urgent medical treatment (heart trouble). Returned, rather unwillingly, in April 1946 and has since completely re-established himself in the King's confidence as His Majesty's adviser on foreign affairs, in Riyadh. Ibn Saud twice went out of his way to assure His Majesty's Minister in May and June 1946 that Fuad Hamza is an able and much-maligned man.

In 1947 was appointed Minister of State with the duty of regularising the Saudi Arabian Government's relations with the concessionary companies and the contractors engaged upon the various public utility projects. He seemed to set about his new duties energetically and with an uncompromisingly legalistic approach to all matters in dispute but after a month or two he vanished, apparently to Beirut. This new appointment was held concurrently with that of minister to Turkey until March 1948 when his brother Tawfiq, an amiable nonentity, was awarded that post. He soon returned his attention to foreign affairs and acted as translator during His Majesty's Ambassador's visit to the King in January 1948. In April 1948 he again left for Beirut for health reasons but soon recovered sufficiently to attend the meetings of the Council of the Arab League at Amman and to accompany King Abdullah on his visit to Ibn Saud in June 1948.

26. Fuad al-Khatib

Born in the Lebanon about 1875. Educated at the Syrian Protestant College (now the American University at Beirut). Became a teacher at Gordon College, Khartoum. Joined King Hussein about 1915 and later became his Foreign Secretary. Left the Hejaz with King Ali in 1925.

Used these connexions to extract a pension of £120 per annum from the Emir Abdullah of Transjordan who used him as a court poet and buffoon. Believed to have been in communication with the French in Syria in 1940 and 1941. Broke with the Emir Abdullah in 1943 and retired to the Lebanon. Returned to the Hejaz in 1947 to go on Pilgrimage. Made his peace with Ibn Saud and was appointed Saudi Arabian Minister to Afghanistan in June 1948. Said to be showing signs of senile decay. No relation to Abdul Hamid al-Khatib (*q.v.*).

27. Hāfiz (Hāfidh) Wahba

Sa'udi Minister in London. An Egyptian born probably between 1885 and 1890. Educated at Al-Azhar. Mixed up in Nationalist and pan-Islamic politics in early manhood and was closely associated with 'Abdul-'Aziz Shaw'ish. Definitely anti-British at time of Great War and said to have been deported from India. Said to have been in Bahrein at one time. Started a school at Kuwait and passed thence in Ibn Sa'ud's service. Became tutor to the Amir Faysal and accompanied the prince to London in 1919. Was one of Ibn Sa'ud's delegates at the abortive Kuwait Conference in 1923-24. In supreme charge of the civil side of the Administration at Mecca in 1925, with a viceregal title, and did well. Read the King's inaugural address at the Moslem Congress in Mecca in June 1926. Much employed on missions and negotiations during the ensuing years. *Inter alia* took part in negotiations with Sir G. Clayton in 1925, 1927 and 1928 and expounded Ibn Sa'ud's views and fears regarding Italian policy in the Red Sea, Bolshevik activity and Hashimite sovereignty in neighbouring countries to the Residency at Cairo early in 1928. During all this period waged a ding-dong struggle against the Syrian influences around the King, and had ups and downs. Was occulted towards the end of 1926, but returned to favour soon after and became Assistant Viceroy

beside the Amir Faysal. Thought to have indisposed the Amir by his masterfulness as a tutor and his disregard as Assistant Viceroy for the Amir's position. Relegated in July 1928 to the post of Director-General of Education. Went to London in 1929 to represent Ibn Sa'ud at the International Postal Congress. While there was selected for the post of Minister in London, but did not take up the post for over a year, during which interval he went on a sort of undefined mission to Kuwait and was also employed much about the King's person, though he appeared on the whole to have lost ground to the Syrians. He and Fuad Hamza are deadly enemies. Has during his tenure of the legation in London represented his country on international occasions, at Geneva and elsewhere. Was designated in 1931 to be Minister at The Hague, but the arrangements have never materialised for reasons of economy. Represented Sa'udi Arabia at the opening of the Tokyo mosque in 1938.

Hāfiz Wahba has sown his political wild oats. His anti-British sentiments are supposed to have undergone a change in or before 1928, when he was reported as being accustomed to say that, as regards Egypt, he would always be against Great Britain, but, as a servant of Ibn Sa'ud, believed the King's interest to lie in friendly relations with His Majesty's Government. He has certainly shown himself well-disposed in London, and has been distinctly helpful. He is a good propagandist for Ibn Sa'ud on the lecture platform and in society. Neither taciturn nor talkative, he appeals by his sense of humour and looks anything but a Wahhābi (except that he abstains from alcohol and tobacco) at the Hyde Park Hotel or the Savoy. Likes the theatre too, and alleged to have a passion for night clubs to which he gave full rein in New York in 1938. Speaks good English. A useful servant to the King, whose respect and confidence he commands. He was on leave in Sa'udi Arabia early in 1940 and returned via Koweit, where he settled with the Political Agent the temporary form of the Sa'udi-Koweit Agreements, which were then brought into force pending the drawing up and signing of the final texts. Accompanied the Amirs Faisal and Khalid on their visit to America and England in the winter of 1943. He returned with them to Sa'udi Arabia in December 1943 and was present at most of the interviews between His Majesty's Minister and the King in March and April 1944. Showed himself genuinely concerned at state of country's finances and general corruption of Sa'udi officials. The King appeared to consider him as one of his most trustworthy counsellors. He returned to England in April 1944. Visited the King again in January 1945 and accompanied him to Egypt in February for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. Was a member of the Sa'udi delegation which attended the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Was Assistant Saudi delegate to Preparatory Commission and First Assembly of United Nations. Made a K.C.V.O., 10th May, 1946. Promoted to be first Saudi Arabian Ambassador in February 1948. Was present during the abortive treaty negotiations in Riyadh in 1948, and on his own saying quarrelled with Fuad Hamza over the latter's interpretation to the King of certain of His Majesty's Ambassador's remarks.

28. Hamad Suleymān

Under-Secretary of State for Finance, brother of 'Abdullah Suleymān, *q.v.*, and has worked under him. Once a petty trader in Bahrein and fled the country to evade payment of debts. Acted for his brother as Director-General of Finance during his relegation to Hasa towards the end of 1931. Was appointed Wakil or Under-Secretary when Abdullah was made Wazir or full Minister in August 1932.

Has been employed on missions in 'Asir, notably in November 1932, when he was sent with Khālid-al-Qarqani to investigate the differences between the Idrisi and Ibn Sa'ud's Governor. They were too late to reach the spot before the Idrisi went into open revolt. Went with a Sa'udi mission to the Yemen in 1933, and was reported to have been detained by the Imam at San'a on the situation with Sa'udi Arabia deteriorating. Returned well before the outbreak of hostilities in 1934. In 1935 was a member of a Sa'udi delegation which visited Bahrein, to negotiate the Transit Dues Agreement, and to Kuwait, to discuss the question of the Sa'udi blockade of that neighbouring State. Whilst at Bahrein he was sued by a local Persian merchant, the political agent reported, for an old debt. Fell into disgrace with Ibn Sa'ud in the spring of 1936 (as he had done at least once previously) but was apparently begged off by his brother 'Abdullah. Of even meaner appearance than his brother, a poor talker and not, apparently, very intelligent. He disclosed to His Majesty's Minister at Taif in 1942 that his favourite outdoor sport was throwing stones. His eldest son, Suleymān-al-Hamad, born about 1917, takes some part in public affairs: he was for a time director of the agricultural project at Al-Kharj, and early in 1943 he went to Egypt to buy machinery and spare parts for the Minister of Finance; Suleyman represented Shaikh Yusuf Yasin as Acting Minister for Foreign Affairs during the latter's absence in October and November 1943. Visited Egypt again from May to July 1944, ostensibly on Government business, but managed to find time to indulge in lavish personal expenditure on the Government's account. He is a shallow, self-seeking man. He has recently (1948) gone into partnership in a trading venture with Ahmed Ashinawi, senior Arab employe of the Jeddah branch of Gellatly, Hankey and Company.

29. Hamdi Bey

Formerly Director-General of Military Organisation. Born about 1892 to 1896. Believed to be an 'Iraqi Kurd and to have risen to non-commissioned rank in the Turkish army. Was a colonel in the army of King Huseyn, but passed to the service of Ibn Sa'ud and was officer commanding troops at Yanbu' before 1928. Became officer commanding in Jeddah in that year. Appointed Director-General of Military Organisation in 1931 in succession to Fawzi Bey Kawokji. Hamdi seems to be a man of indifferent character, with a gift for intrigue, which he displayed in connexion with the vicissitudes of the British staff of the Hejaz air force in 1931-32. Now insignificant, having ceased to hold any important military position and to be confined to duties as A.D.C. to the Amir Faysal. Stated in 1939 that he had resigned and wanted to return to Iraq, but was not allowed by Ibn Saud to leave the country. Boon companion of the Amir Faysal's Albanian step-father-in-law, Ibrahim Adham. In spite of a gorgeous uniform gives an impression of seediness and has been known to touch a member of the legation for a loan of 2 riyals.

30. Seyyid Hamza al Ghauth al Madani

At one time consul-general designate for Java. Became first Sa'udi Minister to Bagdad 1938. A Hejazi of Medina, born perhaps 1895. Said to have been educated in Turkish schools and to have frequented Turkish society. Sided with Turks at time of Arab revolt, and edited an anti-Huseyn paper at Medina in their interest. Continued to be anti-Huseyn after the success of the revolt and fled. Said to have been sentenced to death by default during his absence. Seems, nevertheless, to have been given an important post at Damascus, which he continued to hold under King Faisal's régime there,

even after King Huseyn had launched against him an accusation, probably trumped up, of having stolen valuables from the Prophet's Tomb. According to Philby (*Arabian Days*) was in the service of Ibn Rashid of Hail for a period. Was in Ibn Sa'ud's service by end of 1923 and was one of his delegates at the abortive Kuwait Conference of 1923-24, an appointment which led to a revival by the 'Iraqi delegates of the robbery charge. Became Assistant Governor of Medina after its occupation by Sa'udi forces in 1925. Was later employed in the Palace. Selected in 1931 for the proposed consulate-general at Batavia, to the creation of which the Netherlands Government agreed, but which has never been opened, probably owing to financial difficulties. Filled in time as a member of the Legislative Council, whence he was transferred to the Amir Sa'ud's Diwān in September 1932. Came in King's train to Mecca in March 1933. Much of a palace man evidently. Fell into disfavour during his visit to Medina in 1941, but was later pardoned and reinstated in the King's entourage, and was frequently present at meetings of the "cabinet." Appointed Saudi Arabian Minister to Persia early in 1948 and presented his credentials in May, thus healing the diplomatic breach between the two countries caused by the reported desecration of the Ka'aba by a Persian in 1940.

31. Hithlayn Family

People of importance in the 'Ajman tribe, much concerned in the Nejd revolt of 1929. Its principal member, Dhaydān ibn Hithlayn, was slain treacherously in April of that year.

For an account of individual members of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

32. Huseyn al'Awayni (or Aoueiini)

A Syrian merchant established in Jeddah. An enterprising fellow, who derives some importance from being a friend of Fuad Hamza and Yusuf Yasin and having connexions in Manchester: notably with another Syrian, 'Abdul-Ghāni Ydlibi, the naturalised British head of a small company there. This association was closed early in 1932, when Ydlibi visited Jeddah in order to work up business and with great ideas of getting concessions of all sorts. They claimed to have important support in Lancashire, specifically that of the Calico Printers' Association (Limited). It was understood in 1932 that 'Awayni was leaving Jeddah for good, but he still returns occasionally. In February or March 1933 he went to Riyadh on behalf of certain merchants to try and dissuade the King from proceeding with the concession to the ex-Khedive's group for the creation of a national bank. A man likely to have ups and downs of fortune in dealing with whom commercially great care should be used. Closely associated in business with Najib Salha and Ibrahim Shaker (*q.v.*). Spends most of his time in Beirut, where he is said to act as Ibn Sa'ud's semi-official purchasing agent. Although nothing has yet been proved against him, the British security authorities regarded him for a long time as suspect and only reluctantly agreed to his return to the Lebanon. Visited Ibn Sa'ud in February 1944 and returned to Beirut in April. Ibn Sa'ud wished to appoint him first Sa'udi Minister in Beirut, but later agreed with His Majesty's Government that his appointment would be unsuitable. Has now (1948) joined Mohammed Suroor (*q.v.*), Ibrahim Shakir (*q.v.*) and, probably, Abdullah Suleiman (*q.v.*) in forming the Arabian Trading Company to transact Governmental foreign purchasing business.

33. M. Huseyn Nasif

A well-known Hejazi of Jeddah of Egyptian origin. Born about 1882. Inherited much property from his

THIS IS A COPY

THE ORIGINAL HAS BEEN RETAINED

IN THE DEPARTMENT UNDER SECTION

3 (4) OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS ACT 1958

father, 'Omar Nasif, who was a notable personage in Turkish times, as well as the agency in Jeddah of the Sherifs of the 'Abadilah branch. Owns the largest house in Jeddah and was once very prosperous, but is now probably less so. Was said in 1917 to have lost favour with King Huseyn, who had previously been accustomed to stay with him when in Jeddah. Was said also to be desirous of British naturalisation at that time. Described as having been a Wahhâbi by conviction, even before the Sa'ûdi invasion. Deported to 'Aqaba during King 'Ali's short reign. Figured as a Hejazi delegate at the Moslem Congress in Mecca in June 1926. Was given the privilege of putting Ibn Sa'ûd up during the years following the fall of Jeddah. Has not held office, as was expected, under the Sa'ûdi régime, perhaps owing to doubt as to his trustworthiness. Rather a dark horse nowadays and may both dislike and be disliked by the régime, but keeps quiet. Said to be a good Arabic scholar and possesses what passes in Jeddah for a remarkable library. An aldermanic figure. His eldest son, Husain Nasif, has written a book on the history of the Hejaz and has held the post of Director of Waqfs, Jeddah, which he has now relinquished in order to become a director of the Arab Car Company. He is a nasty piece of work. A cousin, M. Salih Nasif, was the figurehead president of the Palestine Defence Committee in Mecca in 1937-38. Reported to have been pro-Axis during the war years.

34. Ibrahim al Mu'ammâr

Qaimmaqam of Jeddah 1937. Identical with the Ibrahim al Junaifi mentioned in *The Heart of Arabia* and, according to the author, Mr. Philby, has a very doubtful claim to the historic name of Mu'ammâr, which he subsequently assumed. In early life travelled much in India, Persia, Egypt and elsewhere in the East, as trader and probably also as journalist and propagandist. About 1926 became head of Ibn Sa'ûd's diwan; transferred to that of the Amir Sa'ûd in 1932. In 1933 was appointed Chargé d'Affaires at Bagdad. His alleged undiplomatic activities were the subject of complaint on several occasions, and in 1937 necessitated his removal. An active, able man, interested in world affairs and with a great sense of humour. Improved Jeddah considerably, was useful in pilgrimage matters, and was helpful to foreigners within the limits of his powers. At one time was the principal channel of communication between the legation and the Ministry for Foreign Affairs.

His eldest son, Abdullah, born about 1920, formerly served under Yusuf Yasin in the Political Bureau at Riyâdh and has now (May 1943) been appointed first secretary at the Sa'ûdi Legation in Bagdad. Another son, 'Abdul 'Aziz, born about 1923, formerly a student at the American University of Beirut, now acts as interpreter for Ibn Sa'ûd.

A hearty rogue, he was dismissed in April 1944 as a result of a scandal connected with a slave-girl and his unblushing peculation of Government stores and smuggling activities. However, he was re-employed on a special mission to the Yemen in August 1948.

35. Ibrahim Shâker

Born about 1903 in the Hejaz of Turkish-Syrian parents. Was employed as chief clerk in the Jeddah Quarantine Department during the latter part of the Hashimite régime. Next heard of as partner of Hussain-al-Awayni (*q.v.*) in 1927. Has since managed Awayni's piece-goods business in Jeddah and acquired a considerable personal fortune in conjunction with Awayni and Najib Salha (*q.v.*). Acts as land agent for the Amir Faysal. In 1943 built a large mansion outside Jeddah, which he has now (July 1944) let to the United States Legation at an

exorbitant rental. Has also built a luxurious villa in Cairo. A close friend of Yusuf Yasin. Director of the "Sa'ûdi Arabian Trading Company" formed in January 1945 which advertises itself as importers of cars, tyres, refrigerators and miscellaneous machinery. The Dodge car agency formerly held by 'Awayni has been taken over by the company. According to Ibrahim Shâker two-thirds of the capital are owned by him and a third by Najib Salha. Ibrahim Shâker has also obtained the agencies of the Banque Misr and other Misr organisations, including the Misr Steamship Line in Sa'ûdi Arabia, and he is associated with Abdullah Suleyman in the exploitation of a valuable agricultural area near Hadda in the Wadi Fatma. He is used also by American big business.

36. Izzeddin Shawa

Born about 1905 in Gaza. Palestinian of a well-known family. Educated at St. Catherine's College, Cambridge, where he took a diploma in agriculture. Speaks flawless English. Joined the rebels and took an active part against the British during the Palestine troubles in 1937-38. Was at one time private secretary to the Mufti. Violently anti-Jew. Came to Iraq in 1940 with his wife, who is French, and joined Rashid Ali's rebel army in May 1941. Escaped after the rebellion had been crushed and was granted asylum by Ibn Sa'ûd provided he refrained from political activities. He kept his word. Appointed Director of Agriculture at Al Kharj early in 1944 and in April Director of the Office of Public Works at Jeddah in succession to Najib Salha. A sincere Nationalist, he is outspoken about his views on Palestine, but is not really anti-British. The legation found him to be an intelligent and co-operative colleague in his new job, and therefore a pleasant change from the majority of Sa'ûdi officials. Has a son at Victoria College. He found the task of cleaning out the Augean stables of the Directorate of Transport, while fighting against Nejdî and Syrian influences, too much for him and, in June 1945, resigned. He then claimed that Ibn Saud had appointed him one of his personal advisers, but there has been no evidence that the King's goodwill towards him can resist the constant intrigue and innuendo of Abdullah Suleyman, Yusuf Yassin and others, to whom a relatively honest and go-ahead Palestinian is a menace and a danger. Indeed, Izzeddin Shawa, who has been absent from Arabia for some months, is said to be moving heaven and earth to find some other employment. He was heard of in June 1946 lecturing in United States and is now representative in London of the Arab Higher Committee.

37. Muhammad 'Id Rawwâf

Formerly Sa'ûdi Consul in Damascus. Born about 1898. One of a Sherari family which migrated from Jauf to Damascus in 1910. Family not highly considered in Damascus, but 'Id's father maintained close connexion with Ibn Sa'ûd and was helpful to him in negotiations with the Turks. He, the father, made a fortune in camel-dealing and left wealth to his two sons. According to his own account, Muhammad made a large sum of money during the Great War by buying up English bank-notes in Damascus at a discount of 20 per cent. to 40 per cent., stealing away to Bagdad as soon as it fell into British hands, and cashing the notes at par. Appointed to his Damascus post in 1929 in succession to his brother Yasin. Had then only had primary education, but was stated last year to be busily improving on it. Was considered by His Majesty's Consul in Damascus rather stupid, though pleasant and useful. Well informed on local currents of thought and pushes in Syrian Nationalist circles.

without apparently carrying much weight, the idea of an Arab Empire with Ibn Sa'ûd as a suitable ruler for it. The brother Yasin Rawwâf, whom he succeeded, is said to have become Governor of Medina in 1929-30. He was appointed second assistant to the Viceroy of the Hejaz in September 1930, but faded out of Sa'ûdi official life and went to live in Damascus. Muhammad 'Id Rawwâf was superseded as consul at Damascus by Rusheyd Pasha (*q.v.*) in May 1933 and appointed an Assistant Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. In 1935 was appointed Acting Governor (Kaïmakam, not Amir) of Jeddah, but in 1937 exchanged posts with Ibrahim ibn Mu'ammâr. Ceased to be chargé d'affaires at Bagdad in 1938, when a Sa'ûdi Minister was appointed, and was made a member of the Council of Ministers. Now (1948) resident in Syria.

38. Idrisi Family

Founded by Ahmed al Idrisi, a native of Fez, who became a notable religious teacher at Mecca and created a Tariqa, or school of religious doctrine. Moved on to Sabya, in 'Asir, where he acquired land and died in the odour of sanctity about 1837 and where his tomb is still venerated. The Idrisis supplanted the Sherifian family, which had ruled at Abû 'Arish in the time of his son Muhammad and Muhammad's son 'Ali.

All members of the family have the title of Seyyid. There is a close connexion between the family and the Senûsi, whose founder was a disciple of the original Ahmed al Idrisi. The spiritual relationship has been reinforced by intermarriage at various times. The Idrisis have also a connexion with the Mirghâni family, whose head resides in the Sudan, and is chief of yet another Tariqa, once powerful and still important.

For a fuller account of the family see Personalities Report for 1946.

39. Kaaki Family

The war has brought into the limelight the previously unknown family of Kaaki. Reputedly of Syrian origin but long resident in the Hejaz, this family followed the traditional family calling of baking, as their name suggests. They dabbled in the money market and various members of the family were small independent money changers. They are now the real financiers of Sa'ûdi Arabia, and no money transaction ever now takes place without the Kaakis being directly concerned. They owe their present position first to Najib Salha (*q.v.*), the venal right hand man of Abdullah Suleyman and former Director of Public Works, and to Abdullah Suleyman himself. While His Majesty's Government were paying an annual subsidy to Ibn Sa'ûd the Kaakis made money at will. A high proportion of the subsidy goods that came into the country were dealt with by this family, and through their machinations and those of Najib and of Abdullah Suleyman much of the gold presented by His Majesty's Government eventually found its way into the coffers of one or other of the various Kaaki firms. In 1944 Sadaka and Siraj Kaaki, the most important combination, were discovered in an attempt to smuggle £.gold 25,000 to Egypt. This money was confiscated and there were rumours of dire reprisals on the law-breakers. These however gradually faded into the background and when Ibn Sa'ûd arrived in Jeddah after meeting King Farouq at Yenbo. Sadaka and Siraj Kaaki petitioned His Majesty on the grounds that they did not know that they were doing wrong and the King, fresh from his successful entertainment of King Farouq, pardoned the Kaakis and returned them the money. It is certain that Abdullah Suleyman arranged this, Sadaka and Siraj having advanced the money by

which Ibn Sa'ûd was able so royally to entertain King Farouq. A rough estimate of the family fortune is about £.gold 300,000 of which Sadaka and Siraj have, at the very least, £.gold 175,000, besides valuable property in Mecca. In April 1945 they started to interest themselves in real estate and began by purchasing from the Minister of Finance, Abdullah Suleyman, the Banque Misr Hotel and several other buildings in Mecca. The Banque Misr building alone cost £.gold 30,000.

The most important members of this family are:

(1) *Sadaka Kaaki* and

(2) *Siraj Kaaki*.—Brothers, these two are partners in the most lucrative business in the country. They are the Government brokers and are represented in every town in the Hejaz and the Nejd with the exception of Medina where the financial activities of Sheikh Mohammed-al-Khuraiji are protected by his son-in-law, Sheikh Abdullah Suleyman. The firm of S. & S. Kaaki is by far the most important of the Kaaki firms. Its 1940 capital was about £.gold 10,000—and is now at least £.gold 175,000. (See also remarks above.)

(3) *Abdul Aziz Kaaki*.—A money changer in Jeddah who also owns a bakery business. Abdul Aziz's pre-war worth was about £.gold 2,000—and now he can boast of something like £.gold 20,000. He also partners his two uncles (see 4 and 5) in another firm of money changers in Jeddah and Mecca, the capital of this being separate from the figure £.gold 20,000—mentioned above.

(4) *Salah Moussa Kaaki* and

(5) *Abdullah Moussa Kaaki*.—These two are brothers, and uncles, it is believed, of (1), (2) and (3) above. Before the war they were the most affluent of the Kaaki family and flourished in Mecca with a capital of something like £.gold 15,000. Their present capital exceeds £.gold 60,000—and from their partnership with Abdul Aziz Kaaki (3) above they have a share of a business which hardly existed before the war but is now worth £.gold 15,000.

40. Khâlid Al Qarqani (alias Al Hûd, alias Abu' Walid)

A Tripolitan, who is said to have served under the Senûsi, fought the Italians and retired into exile in Egypt, where he has a daughter married to Abdur-Rahmân 'Azzâm Pasha, Secretary-General of the Arab League. Al Qarqani was brought to Ibn Sa'ûd's notice, it is said, by Sheikh Hâfiz Wahba, and came to the Hejaz in 1930. Was appointed in September 1930 First Assistant to the Viceroy, but apparently soon vacated the post and went into business with the German merchant, afterwards honorary German Consul, de Hans. Was re-employed by the Government to accompany the American engineer Twitchell on his tours of survey for water and minerals. Was sent with Hamad Suleyman (*q.v.*) to 'Asir in November 1932 to investigate the dispute between the Idrisi and Ibn Sa'ûd's Governor. This mission could not be accomplished by the two delegates, who, in the following year, with Turki al Madhi, formed an equally unsuccessful delegation to Sana before the outbreak of the Sa'ûdi-Yemen war. Was a Sa'ûdi delegate to the Bahrein Transit Dues and Koweit Blockade Conferences of 1935. Was also a Sa'ûdi representative at the negotiations over the Red Sea oil concession with Petroleum Concessions (Limited) (added in 1939). Acted as buyer for certain German goods for the Sa'ûdi Government. In 1938 was found to be on the staff of Amir Sa'ûd, but later in the year officially appointed to that of Ibn Sa'ûd. Said to have a large salary. Seems to be a trusted adviser, and said to be honest in negotiation, though not necessarily scrupulous in financial matters. Accompanied Dr. Mahmud Hammuda to London

and Paris in 1939 in connexion with the proposed amendment of the Sanitary Convention. Visited Germany in 1939 before the outbreak of war on a mission to purchase arms for Sa'ûdi Arabia. Had an interview with Hitler, but was otherwise unsuccessful. Has a slight impediment in his speech. Speaks French and Turkish and perhaps Italian. Claims to have travelled a good deal in Europe, including Russia, and is regarded by Ibn Sa'ûd as an expert on European affairs. An interesting talker but can be waspish. Said by some people to be anti-British but is probably only rather sourly pro-Arab. Is now in poor health (1943). Attempts by His Majesty's Legation to obtain permission for Khalid (who has been given only two years to live by his doctors) to settle in Egypt with his family have so far (June 1945) proved unsuccessful, but he paid a short visit to Cairo in the winter of 1945. In 1947 and 1948 was hale and hearty at Riyâdh.

41. Muhammad ibn 'Abdul 'Aziz ibn Mâdhi

A Nejdî, formerly Governor of Jizan. Transferred about 1940 to be Governor of Al Khobar, which post he now holds. Speaks nothing but Arabic and that with a strong Nejdî accent. Comes much into contact with the Americans of the Arabian American Oil Company at Dhahran and was lavish in his hospitality to His Majesty's Minister when he visited Dhahran in March 1942. Earned the gratitude of the Royal Air Force for his help when one of their aircraft force-landed on Tarût Island in January 1942. A younger brother is Governor of the town of Al-Qatif, and another brother, 'Abdul 'Aziz ibn Mâdhi, is Governor of Dhiba.

42. Mehdi Bey

Director-General of Police, with headquarters in Mecca, for several years, but in 1938 was made Director-General of Public Security, though no change in his functions was announced or observed. An 'Iraqî, who has, however, lived little in 'Iraq. Said to have been a regimental clerk in the Turkish army, in which a brother of his is still an officer. Was employed also in King Huseyn's army. He appears to be arbitrary and ruthless and to wield considerable authority. A man of organising ability, and the Mecca orphanage, which is under his charge, has been declared by a competent Indian witness to be the best-organised concern in Sa'ûdi Arabia. In 1938, when he had extended the system of regular police to Hasa, he was given by Ibn Sa'ûd the title of *al Muslih* (The Reformer). Went on leave in autumn 1945 and has not yet returned. Is now (1948) living quietly in Switzerland on his pension.

43. Muhammad at-Tawil

A native of Jeddah of Egyptian origin. Got a small post in the customs in Turkish times and rose to be Director of Customs in Jeddah under King Huseyn. Played a leading part in the movement of the Hejazi notables to compel Huseyn's abdication and the accession of King 'Ali in October 1924. Remained in theory Director of Customs only, but wielded great influence under 'Ali, and was described as being "practically dictator" in November 1925, after his triumph in a dispute with Ahmed Saqqâf, the Prime Minister, who decided to leave. Promised at that time to devote to the cause of the Hejaz every penny of "certain economies" which he had effected while Director of Customs. Left the Hejaz in 1927 or early in 1928 and started a motor transport business. Was said in 1928 to have been president of the Hizb-al-Ahrâr al Hijâzi, but made his peace with Ibn Sa'ûd after an absence at Riyâdh, which was described in February 1928 as a deportation. Was slow to receive official employment, and was perhaps considered unsuitable for such employment in the Hejaz, but was in

September 1930 placed at the head of a commission to study and reorganise the financial and economic situation in Hasa. Remained for some time in this employment, despite rumours of assassination or flight. Appeared to have tightened up regulations and trodden on Qusaibi corns in the process, but not to have made the Hasa Customs as paying as he hoped. A capable and well-reputed man, liked by the authorities at Bahrein, but he fell foul of the Arabian American Oil Company to such an extent that Sayyid Hâshim was sent to look after their business with the Government in 1935. At-Tawil was recalled in 1936 and replaced by two separate officials in his posts as Director of Finance and Director of Customs. In 1938 appointed (against his will) manager of the Nejd Motor Transport Company. Since 1943 appears to have lived in retirement on his estate in Hasa. The company is now defunct.

44. Mustafa Badruddin

Formerly Director of Customs in Jeddah. A North African or of North African origin. Born probably about 1892. Was given a small post in the Jeddah custom-house some years ago, and later became Director of Customs at Yanbu'. Transferred to Jeddah in the same capacity in 1930. A man of little ability, obstructive and not very honest. Certainly conceals very well any affection he may have for the British. Is reputed to be well in with gangs of dhow-men smuggling goods across the Red Sea. Arrested in May 1944 when a large consignment of gold was caught being smuggled out of Jeddah to Egypt. Released shortly after. Finally dismissed in December 1945. Now resident in Medina.

45. Ibrahim an-Neshmi

Formerly Amir of Jauf. Said to be a Nejdî; to have been originally a maker of native foot-gear; to have been in Medina while the Hashimites still held it; and to have escaped to the Sa'ûdi side, where his knowledge of the situation in Medina was so useful that he was given a command. He appears to have been employed at Tebûk and perhaps at Yanbu' in the ensuing years. He became notorious in February 1930 for a large-scale raid into Transjordan similar to that of 'Abdul-'Aziz ibn Musâ'id (*q.v.*) about the same time. He was apparently at the time already Governor of Jauf, a post from which the King dismissed him about the end of the year, not, it was explained, because the man was bad, but because the King desired to eliminate causes of quarrel with His Majesty's Government. Reappeared subsequently as Governor of Al-'Ula, but was transferred to an unspecified post in or about June 1933. Later one of the more important subordinate commanders in the Western Army on the Sa'ûdi-Yemen border. Governor of Turâba in 1934 until September 1935, when he was appointed Governor of Najrân.

46. Qattân Family

(1) *Yusuf ibn Salim Qattân*, said to have been originally a servant in a coffee-shop in Mecca and afterwards of the original Qattân family whose name he took. Became a guide for Javanese pilgrims. Rose to be president of the Mecca municipality under the Turks, but was still so uneducated that he was said to be unable to tell "the letter Alif from a telegraph pole." Became Minister of Public Works under King Huseyn. Was said in 1930 to be full of schemes connected with the pilgrimage and the advancement of his son No. (2) below. Has also come to notice as one of the agents concerned with the properties of the Sherifian family.

(2) *'Abbâs Qattân*, an ambitious man, born about 1901, who was himself president of the municipality in Mecca in 1930 and occupied that post until November 1945. Also formerly director-general of Waqfs.

47. Qusaibi Family

An important merchant family in the Persian Gulf. The legation is indebted to the political agent in Bahrein for an account of them, of which a summary appears in the Personalities Report for 1946.

The Qusaibis formerly had great influence owing to their position as agents of Ibn Sa'ûd in Bahrein and buyers of his requirements for Nejd, as well as to their wealth and their hold on many to whom they had lent money. Their most distinguished debtor was the King himself, who owed them in 1930 something like £80,000, and who, although about half of this had been paid off by June 1931, still owed them the balance. Abdurrahmân was given in the latter year a roving commission to try and raise the wind for the Sa'ûdi Government in Europe, but failed completely. The relations of the Qusaibis with the King no longer seem to be as close as formerly. They resented the reforms introduced by Muhammad at-Tawil (*q.v.*). They were driven by bad business to press the King for money. He has of late employed other persons to buy for him, but he is not known to have deprived the Qusaibis of their general agency for him at Bahrein. The Amir Sa'ûd frequently employed the Qusaibis to buy goods for him in Bombay, but was said in April 1942 to have become dissatisfied with them and to be employing other agents.

48. Rashid Family

Former rulers of Hâil. Little is known of the remnants of this family once so powerful and later so fallen, even before its final collapse, that it was "accounted infamous, even in such a land of violence as Arabia, for its record of domestic murders." It deserves attention, however, because of the possibility of its reappearance on the scene, e.g., if the Shammâr tribes from which it sprang should go against Ibn Sa'ûd. It is understood that, after the fall of Hâil, the King pursued a policy of absorption, not of annihilation, and that many persons belonging to the Beni Rashid, or connected with them, passed into his entourage. Two lads who are being brought up with his younger children and are included in the list of his sons are said to be the children of a Rashid lady, whom Ibn Sa'ûd married after their birth. Their names are—

- (1) *Sultân* and
- (2) *Mish'al*—

the latter of which corresponds with that of an infant child of the last ruling Ibn Rashid, as given in the 1917 volume of Personalities in Arabia. Two other persons have come to notice, who are said to be related to the Beni Rashid, viz.:—

- (3) *Mansûr ibn 'Asaf*, who is said to have been taken into Ibn Sa'ûd's service and to have served for a term as Governor of Tebûk; and his brother—

- (4) *Nâsir ibn 'Asaf*, who also served Ibn Sa'ûd, but was reported to have deserted into Transjordan in 1931.

As the information about this family is so meagre, it is worth noting that the following members of it accompanied Ibn Sa'ûd from Riyâdh to Jeddah in March 1934:—

- (5) Muhammad ibn Talâl (a daughter of his was married to Ibn Sa'ûd in 1938).

- (6) Mash'al ibn Mas'ûd ibn 'Abdul 'Aziz.
- (7) Rashid al Muheysin al Jabr.
- (8) Sultân ibn Talâl al Jabr.
- (9) Fahad ibn Hamûd al Jabr.

Of these (6) and (8) may be identical with (1) and (2) given above. The *Umm al Qura* early in 1935 gave a list of the Beni Rashid who came to the Hejâz with Ibn Sa'ûd in March of that year. This list gave all the names, except (6), unless the name Mash'al al Sa'ûd in the 1935 list corresponded with

the same person. Two other names appear in the 1935 list.

- (10) 'Abdullah al Mit'ib, who died in 1947.
- (11) 'Ubaid al 'Abdullah.

At least one Ibn Rashid accompanied the King's son, the Amir Faysal, to the Yemen front in April, 1934.

The younger princes are greatly in evidence in Ibn Sa'ûd's entourage, being treated generally very much like his own younger sons.

The only member of the family outside Sa'ûdi Arabia, and therefore of some importance, is (12) Muhammad ibn 'Abdul Muhsin ar Rashid, born about 1910. Lives at the Court of the King of Iraq (according to a 1935 report), out of whose privy purse he is said to receive a pension of about £20 a month. Twice stated to have set out, with the cognisance of the late King 'Ali, to raise the Shammâr, cross the frontier and take Hâil, but returned on each occasion with standards still unfurled, having judged the moment not propitious. Still keeps in touch with the Shammâr and maintains bedouin mode of life. Described as ordinarily a rather dull, brooding young man, and perhaps not very resourceful, but, presented with a good enough opportunity, he would quickly be off across the desert to recapture his ancestral home.

Two members of the family, Saud and Abdul Aziz, who had been living in Riyâdh, "escaped" by car in October 1947 and subsequently turned up in Iraq. This event seems to have considerably upset the King, who fears that they are hatching some plot with the Regent of Iraq.

49. Rifâda Family

Chiefs of the Billi tribe, with an urban establishment at Wejh. The most notable recent member of the family, Suleymân Afnân, played a not inconsiderable rôle during the first great war, but was killed in a raid in 1916 and left two sons, Ibrahim and Ahmed. His brother Salim, who had died earlier, left a son, Hamid. The cousins in this generation were at enmity. Hamid made a bid for the Sheikship on his uncle's death. He was one of several Hejazi Sheikhs who approached the Residency in Cairo in 1924, complaining both of King Huseyn's tyranny and his inability to protect them against the Wahhâbis. He came into greater prominence in 1928, when, having returned from Transjordan and taken to brigandage, he attempted a *coup* at Wejh, hoping to dislodge his cousin Ibrahim, who was Governor there and head of the tribe. After a further period of exile he came into still greater prominence in 1932 by invading the Hejaz at the head of a rebel band. He and two, it was said, of his sons were killed, but there may be survivors of this branch. At the outset of the revolt Ibrahim visited the King at the head of a loyal delegation. He is still head of the Billi tribe in the Hejaz. The family have attaches with a section of the Billi established in Egypt.

50. Rushdi Malhas

Was editor of the *Umm al Qura*, the more important of the two weekly newspapers published at Mecca and the unofficial organ of the Sa'ûdi Government. A Palestinian from Nablus. In 1937 or before was appointed Assistant Director of the Political Section of the Royal Diwan. The following year had a violent quarrel with his chief, Yusuf Yasin, but retained his position and eventually succeeded him as Director of the Political Section of the Royal Diwan. In appearance a down-trodden little man, but away from his chief he is affable and talkative. Well read in Arabic literature and history. Speaks good Turkish and some French.

51. Sâlih ibn Abu Bakr Shâta

Born probably not later than 1890. Comes of a learned family in Mecca, where he was born. Much employed on Committee for Waqfs, grain distribution, &c., under the Hashimite régime. Fled to Jeddah after the Sa'ûdi capture of Taif. Was one of the Hejazi notables who compelled the abdication of King Huseyn in October 1924 and rallied in due course to Ibn Sa'ûd. Became one of two assistants to the Amir Faysal in his capacity as Viceroy. Spoken of in 1930 as a possible Minister of Education in a Cabinet then rumoured to be in contemplation, but, if the rumour was true, the project was not pursued. When the Cabinet was eventually organised on its present lines early in 1932 and the Amir Faysal was given the Ministry of the Interior, as well as others, Sâlih Shâta was made his chief assistant in that Ministry. In 1936 was a member of the Legislative Assembly. Related to No. 66. From 1943 "Second Deputy President" of the dormant "Hejaz Legislative Assembly."

52. Sidayri Family

Take their name from the district of Sidayr in Nejd. Are closely related to the Al-Saud. The King's mother and two of his wives are Sidayris. They are important as being a large family of unquestionably "King's Men." They are, with few exceptions, Counts of the Marches from the Yemen up to Iraq, where they meet the bin Jiluwis (*q.v.*) who perform the same function on a more feudal basis on the north-east and Persian Gulf frontiers. They are the one large group of Provincial Governors who are appointed neither on a tribal nor a feudal basis. The following twelve members of the family are worthy of particular notice:—

(1) *Turki b. Ahmed as Sidayri*.—Born about 1892. Head of the family. Amir of Abha from which he governs the whole of the Asir. A pleasant intelligent man; short and thick-set and beginning to run to fat. Fond of his comforts and not a strict Wahhâbi. The radio in his Majlis often plays music and the latest song-hits from Cairo.

(2) *Fahad b. Turki*.—Son of (1). A cripple. Deputises for his father in his absence.

(3) *Abd ul-Aziz b. Ahmed as-Sidayri*.—Governor of Jauf with his headquarters at Qariyat al-Milh. He is important because of the proximity of his Amirate to Transjordan, and his frequent contacts with the authorities of that country.

(4) *Mohammed b. Ahmed as-Sidayri*.—Brother to (3). Formerly Amir of Sakaka. Appointed Amir of Jizan at the end of 1943. He applied for a transfer in June 1948 and his brother, Masa'ad (5), arrived from Sakaka to replace him. However, at the special request of the Imam Ahmed of the Yemen, he has been retained in his position because of his exceptional knowledge of frontier tribal disputes. Effeminate in appearance.

(5) *Masa'ad b. Ahmed as-Sidayri*.—Replaced (4) as Amir of Sakaka in December 1943.

(6) *Khalid b. Ahmed as-Sidayri*.—Formerly Amir of Jizan till replaced by (4). Now Amir of Tebuk and paramount Amir of the northern frontier posts. He is believed to be a capable general and is popular. He may now (1948) be in Palestine with the Saudi Arabian contingent.

(7) *Abdur-Rahman as-Sidayri*.—Born about 1910. Formerly Amir of Dhofor. Appointed Qaimaqam of Jeddah in April 1945. A handsome cruel-looking man. Not particularly bright and wisely relies on Ali Taha (*q.v.*) for advice in his post. Fond of motoring and hunting.

(8) *Abdullah b. Saud as-Sidayri*.—Amir of Tebuk from 1931 to 1936. Deputy Governor of Medina since 1936 while the Amirs Khalid and Mohammed nominally held the post.

(9) *Ahmed as-Sidayri*.—Born about 1920. Amir of al-'Ula. Five feet six inches in height. Round face with a small beard and a toothbrush moustache. Appears cross-eyed, but this may be because of a diseased right eye. Tends to be objectionable and off-hand in conversation. Has no small talk. Not popular in his Amirate.

(10) *Mohammed as-Sidayri*.—Born about 1924. Brother to (9). Amir of Mahad Dahab. A weak young man who takes full advantage of his position to conduct petty persecutions of the British and American employees of the Saudi Arabian Mining Syndicate whose gold mine is in his Amirate.

(11) *Ahmed b. Turki as-Sidayri*.—Born about 1900. Amir of Qunfidah till the middle of June 1948. Has not yet (1948) been appointed to a new post. A thoroughly disagreeable and miserly old man; about 5' 8"; poorly dressed and uneducated. Reputed for his meanness and dishonesty. On his departure, it was stated that no pay had been given to Government officials in the Qunfidah Amirate for three years. He is not a true Sidayri, and the blue-bloods of the family do not recognise him as such.

(12) *Imsa'd b. Ahmed as-Sidayri*.—Brother to (5). Will probably replace (11) at Qunfidah.

53. Sha'ibi Family

Important in Mecca as the Keepership of the Key of the Ka'aba is hereditary in the family. The prerogative is very lucrative because all persons entering the Ka'aba are supposed to make a present to the Keeper according to their means. The family are admittedly descendants of the Quraysh tribe, but not of the Prophet. It is claimed that the pedigree is continuous from pre-Islamic times and that the right to keep the key also dates from that early period. According to one story, there was a blot on the escutcheon in the 19th century, when the male descent failed and the succession passed through a lady of the family who married a slave. The late Keeper's physical appearance suggested that this might be true, but there is no proof of it. Another branch of the family, claiming similar descent, formerly lived in Tunis, but now resides in Mecca. The present Keeper of the Key is—

(1) *Muhammad ash-Sha'ibi*, an elderly man, probably the nephew of the late Keeper, who died in January 1934 and whom this relative was appointed to succeed.

(2) *Abdullah ash-Sha'ibi*, next in succession as Keeper of Key. Is member of the Legislative Assembly and has held numerous other important posts of an honorary nature. Highly respected.

54. Sherifian Family

Also called Hashimites by virtue of descent from the great-grandfather of the Prophet, but this name seems to be more particularly affected by the family of King Huseyn. There have been in the past and are in the present numerous families claiming this descent through one or other of the sons of 'Ali, the fourth Caliph and son-in-law of the Prophet. There are in Arabia itself many individuals bearing the title of Sherif, which is held to imply descent from Hasan, the elder son of 'Ali, and the whole clan is known collectively as Ashraf. The strains most conspicuous in the Hejaz trace this descent through an intermediate common ancestor Hasan ibn Abû Numey, who was Grand Sherif of Mecca in the latter part of the 16th century. Three groups of his descendants are accounted specially important, viz.:—

The Dhawi Zeyd,
The Abadila, a particular branch of whom are
the Dhawi 'Aun, and
The Dhawi Barakat.

All Grand Sherifs of Mecca in the 17th century were drawn from the rival Dhawi Zeyd and Dhawi 'Aun. The last Grand Sherif belonging to the former was 'Abdul-Mutallib, who held the post three times at long intervals. The majority belonged to the Dhawi 'Aun, of whom came the late King Huseyn and his sons.

Although the most important members of the Sherifian family now live outside Sa'ûdi Arabia, their connexion with the Hejaz is so close as to justify this general notice. The following list, very incomplete, shows those who are worthy of notice:—

(A) Dhawi Zeyd.

(1) *Sharaf Ridha*, usually called Sherif Sharaf *tout court*.—Appointed Acting Minister of Finance under Ibn Sa'ûd in January 1926. Resides in Mecca and is now a member of the Legislative Council. In 1936 appointed to be a member of the King's suite. Appears to spend all his time at Mecca and Taif. A courteous, dignified man, rather silent and with something of a brooding air.

(B) Dhawi 'Aun.

(2) *'Abdullah ibn Huseyn*.—King of Transjordan.
(3) *Zeyd ibn Huseyn*.—Had a Turkish mother, a granddaughter of the well-known Grand Vizier Reshid Pasha, and has property interests quite distinct from those of his brothers. Born in Constantinople in 1900—formerly Iraqi Minister at Ankara. Appointed Iraqi Minister at Berlin in September 1935. Now (1948) Iraqi Ambassador to London.

All these, have issue. So had King Huseyn's brother Nâsir, now deceased, who left six sons and four daughters.

(4) *'Abdul Hamid Al'Aun*.—Understood to be a grandson of Ali bin Abdullah, formerly Grand Sherif of Mecca until his dismissal by the Turks in 1907. Chiefly noteworthy as being the principal figure in the Sherifian plot against Ibn Sa'ûd in 1940. Arrested and sentenced to death, he was pardoned (Amir 'Abdullah of Transjordan interceded for him). After a period of detention at Riyâdh he was allowed to leave the country with the two younger brothers and some other relatives who were also implicated. Now believed to be in Egypt.

(C) Dhawi Barakat.

(5) *Sharaf ibn 'Abdul-Muhsin*.—Seems to have served King Huseyn in Egypt, but entered the service of Ibn Sa'ûd and became Amir-al-Arbân, or Director of Tribes. Appointed President of the Inspectorate of Government Departments in 1930. His present official status is not known, as the inspectorate is understood to have been abolished.

(D) Apparently of the Abadila stocks though not of the Dhawi 'Aun.

(6) *Sharaf ibn Râjih*.—Said to have also been Governor of Taif at one time. Now resides at Bagdad. Identified both in Jerusalem and Bagdad, as being the Sherif Sharaf mentioned by Tâhir ad-Dabbâgh in February 1932, in a letter which fell into the hands of the Sa'ûdi Government, as a man who might be enlisted in the conspiracy against Ibn Sa'ûd.

(E) Even less easy to place, but perhaps of the Abadila.

(7) *'Ali ibn Ahmad ibn Mansûr*.—A younger member of a family, two of whom were prominent in King Huseyn's time and had great influence in the Harb tribe. This 'Ali has only come to notice as having been one of the persons arrested at Mecca and deported to Riyâdh at the time of the Ibn Rifâda affair in 1932.

37349

(8) *'Ali ibn Huseyn al Harithi*.—One of the Sherifs of Muda'iq, near Taif. Took part in the Arab revolt and is remembered as one of the conquerors of Damascus. Described by Colonel Lawrence as having been at that time an attractive young man, physically splendid and full of courage, resource and energy. Seems to have resettled in the Hejaz, as he was arrested at Mecca and deported to Riyâdh at the time of the Ibn Rifâda affair in 1932.

(9) *Muhammad Mohanna*.—One of the Jeddâ family, one member of which was chief of the Controlling Department in 1917, and was then described as a "bottle-nosed bandit," while his brother, still alive, was said to have acquired wealth by smuggling and general robbery. This Muhammad is only interesting because he was arrested at Jeddah and sent to Riyâdh at the time of the Ibn Rifâda affair.

55. Suwayt Family

Leaders in the Dhâfir tribe. Two members of it figured in reports from Kuwait about 1936:—

(1) *Ja'dân*, a disgruntled man, hovering between allegiance to Iraq or to Ibn Sa'ûd and too proud to come to terms with either; and

(2) *'Ajemi*, recognised as chief of the tribe by Ibn Sa'ûd.

56. Abu Tuqeyqa Family

Formerly chiefs of the Tihâma, mainly Hejazi, section of the Huweytât tribe, with an urban connexion at Dhaba. Rafi'a, their common ancestor, was chief of the tribe prior to his death in about 1870. One of his many grandsons, Ahmed ibn Muhammad ibn Rafi'a, was chief in 1917. He came to notice in 1924 as one of several Hejazi sheykhs who approached the Residency in Cairo with a complaint of King Huseyn's tyranny and his inability to protect them against the Wahhâbis. He appears to have been Governor of Dhaba in 1927, but in that year the family were apparently in serious trouble with the Government, as it is said that Ahmed and four others were "killed by Ibn Sa'ûd," and others fled to Egypt. Numerous members of the family were concerned in the rebel invasion of the Hejaz by Ibn Rifâda in 1932. Seven of them lost their lives in that adventure and five more were reported by the Sa'ûdi commander to have been slain after Ibn Rifâda's defeat. Among the survivors was, however—

(1) *Muhammad ibn [?] Abdurrahim ibn Alwân ibn Rafi'a*, who was regarded as co-leader with Ibn Rifâda. He escaped, and after many vicissitudes left 'Aqaba for Egypt early in October 1932. May be the person against whom an exclusion order was made in Egypt rather later, but whose name is given as Muhammad bin Ahmed.

Another probable survivor is—

(2) *Mahmûd ibn Ahmed ibn Rafi'a*, who ratted on Ibn Rifâda early in the rebellion and tried to make his peace with Ibn Sa'ûd.

Although the above summary cannot be verified at all points, it is inserted in view of the obvious tenacity of the family hatred of Ibn Sa'ûd, and the survival of (1), who seems to have been an active leader and may crop up again.

57. Turki ibn Madhi

Born about 1913. Was in 1932 Inspector-General of 'Asir and was associated with Fahad ibn Zu'ayr in efforts to make Ibn Sa'ûd realise the gravity of the situation preceding the open revolt of the Idrisi at the end of October. Identical with the person mis-named at the time 'Abdullah ibn Turki ibn Mahdi, who, with Abdul-Wahhâb Abu Malha and two chiefs of Asiri tribes, was sent on a mission to the Imâm

F

Yahya in June 1927. Took part in further negotiations with the Imâm early in 1928. Would therefore appear to be one of Ibn Sa'ûd's experts in 'Asir and Yemen affairs. Accompanied Khalid al Qarqani and Hamad Suleyman on their fruitless mission to San'a in 1933, before the outbreak of the Sa'ûdi Yemen war. Visited the Yemen again in May 1943, and in the autumn of 1944 as Ibn Sa'ûd's special envoy to the Imâm. The real purpose of his visit was to report on conditions in the Yemen. He described the people as groaning under the yoke of the Imâm and anxious to transfer their allegiance to Ibn Sa'ûd. Now (1948) Emir of Najran; of medium height and slender build, with pleasant features. Extremely popular in his Emirate. Is a capable and intelligent man, and reputed to be one of the best Emirs in the country.

58. Yahya an Nasri

Formerly principal quarantine doctor at Jeddah. A Syrian, like most doctors now employed by the Sa'ûdi Government. Born probably about 1897. Studied in Constantinople and Beirut. Previously quarantine doctor at Yanbu'. Pleasant and well regarded by the legation. Speaks Turkish and French. Was Sa'ûdi delegate to the meeting of the International Health Office, Paris, in October 1934. Appointed early in 1943 to be Director-General of Public Health in succession to Mahmûd Hamdi Hamûda. (See 1937 report.) Reported to have suffered a mental collapse and to have left for treatment in January 1945. Relieved of his post in May 1946. Is now (1948) resident in Egypt and represents Saudi Arabi at international medical and health conferences.

59. Yusuf Yasin, Shaikh

Probably born about 1898. A Syrian from Latakia, said by his enemies to be of Yezidi origin. Was at school in Jerusalem in 1917. Joined King Faisal at 'Aqaba and went with him to Damascus. Left on the approach of the French and joined King Huseyn in Mecca. Attached by him to the Amir 'Abdullah at 'Amman, with whom he remained six months. Formed so low an opinion of the Amir that, according to his own account, he broke with Huseyn in consequence. Joined Ibn Sa'ûd in due course. Came to Mecca in 1924-25 and started the *Umm-al-Qura* newspaper. Figured as a Nejdî delegate at the Moslem Congress of June 1926. Remained editor of the *Umm-al-Qura* for some years, but was also official Director of Publicity. Took part in negotiations with Sir G. Clayton in 1925, 1927 and 1928. Acted as Minister for Foreign Affairs in absence of Dr. 'Abdullah Damlûji in 1926 and 1927. Reported in 1928 to have worked to undermine influence both of Damlûji, who resigned that year, and of Hafîz Wahba (*q.v.*). Employed in various negotiations and again acted at the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, for Fuad Hamza early in 1931, and for the Amir Faysal and Fuad as well in 1932. Was intermittently in charge of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, during the absences of Fuad Hamza, in 1934, 1935 and 1936. Went to Bagdad at the end of 1935 to negotiate the Sa'ûdi-Iraq Treaty of Brotherhood and Alliance. Is naturally obstinate and hair-splitting in discussion, but can on occasion be amiable and even conciliatory. Takes his cue, in fact, from the King himself, to whom he appears to be genuinely devoted, and who probably trusts him as much as any of his near advisers, except 'Abdullah Suleymân. Is probably a more convinced Wahhâbi than most of the King's alien entourage and is also a strong Arab nationalist, with fewer ulterior motives than Fuad Hamza, having a simpler character and less European knowledge. Has the eyes of a fanatic, but has acquired the figure of a *bon vivant*. Works very hard but delights in creating difficulties and seeks to earn his master's

praise for solving problems of his own manufacture. He feels sufficiently sure of his usefulness to the King and the real power of his position to allow himself to be the butt of the King and of those who aim their wit the same way as the King, and often deliberately plays the clown when he judges the King to be in the mood. His gluttony and monogamy are standing palace jokes. He is very jealous of 'Abdullah al Suleymân. As the principal channel of communication between the King and the legation he has in practice exercised the functions of Foreign Minister, the Amir Faysal being little more than a figure-head. He was the negotiator for Sa'ûdi Arabia of the Sa'ûdi-Koweit Agreements which he signed at Jeddah on 20th April, 1942. He still exercises control over the *Umm-ul-Qura* and drafts official communiqués for publication in it. He has much increased the stock of English which he acquired during a short stay in Surbiton when he accompanied the Amir Sa'ûd to England for the coronation of King George VI. Speaks Arabic with perhaps greater rapidity than any other man in Arabia and retains something of his native North Lebanon accent. Went on a visit to Lataqia, where he and his two brothers own farm property, in May 1943. A rapprochement took place between him and Najib Sâlhâ (No. 69) in 1943 and he bitterly opposed the latter's dismissal in April 1944, remaining in close touch with him after his departure to Egypt. During the discussions between His Majesty's Minister and Ibn Sa'ûd early in 1944 on the reorganisation of Sa'ûdi finances and economy was mostly obstructive and supported 'Abdullah Suleiman in opposing any proposals for reform. A difficult colleague with the small-mindedness of a Latakian grocer but not unpleasant if taken with a pinch of salt. His English continues to improve, thanks to the successive efforts of legation secretaries and, latterly, he claims, of the American pilots of the Sa'ûdi aircraft in which he so frequently flies.

He has, perhaps, mellowed somewhat with the passing of time. He can be genial and amusing in the conduct of official business, though on occasion he can combine the stubbornness of a mule with the slipperiness of an eel.

Was the Sa'ûdi delegate at the Preparatory Committee Meeting of the Arab Conference at Alexandria in October 1944, and signed the covenant of the Arab League on behalf of Sa'ûdi Arabia in March 1945. Accompanied Ibn Sa'ûd on his visit to Egypt for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill in February 1945. Was the Sa'ûdi delegate at the special meeting of the Arab League assembly in June to discuss the Syrian crisis.

He has been Saudi delegate at all meetings of the Arab League Council, and this has kept him for long periods away from Jeddah. Unfortunately, he leaves no one responsible or intelligent in charge during his absence. His feud with the Minister of Finance grew in bitterness during 1945-46, and, as a sop for one uncomfortable scene between the two of them, Ibn Sa'ûd appointed him to the rank of Minister of State.

Shaikh Yusuf, when accompanying the King on his state visit to Egypt, pocketed considerable sums intended for the remuneration of Egyptian journalists. He also asked King Farouq's Chief Aide-de-camp to find him a little estate in Egypt costing from £E.40,000 to £E.50,000. Like most of those around the King, he is busily making hay while the sun shines. His wife, who lives in a Cairo suburb, is said to be dissolute and a drunkard. It now appears (1948) that his gastronomic excesses have caught up with him, as he is now constrained to eat a special fat-free diet.

60. Muhammad Surûr as-Sabbân

Administrator of the Finance Department. Son of a slave of the Sabbân family (mother stated to

have been Abyssinian), and became the moving spirit in their hide and skin business, which was at one time important, but became latterly bankrupt. Was a clerk in the municipality under King Huseyn, and is said to have tried to assassinate Ibn Sa'ûd when he conquered the Hejaz in 1925, and to have been subsequently incarcerated at Riyâdh. Returned to the Hejaz about 1929 and was taken up by the Minister of Finance, whose powerful influence got him appointed to his present post. Became second only to him in the Ministry of Finance in practical importance, and during the latter's absence at Hudeyda in May 1934 was in effective control of it. Manager of the Arabian Export Company, a corporation formed to promote the export trade of the country. Continues to have great influence and to be much concerned in commercial enterprises. Reported in 1936 to have a great following in official circles. Pleasant, generous and most capable. Has a younger brother, 'Abdullah, who is not, however, of any importance. By 1939 Muhammad Surûr had lost all influence, and was kept strictly to the limits of his post as head of the Accounts Branch of the Ministry of Finance. Since the dismissal of Najib Sâlhâ (*q.v.*) has rapidly regained his influence. Early in 1945 was reported to have quarrelled with Shaikh 'Abdullah Suleymân owing to the appointment over him of an Inspector in the Ministry of Finance. Left for Egypt in a huff in June. He returned in the autumn of 1945, apparently reconciled. As head of the newly-created Department of Pilgrimage Affairs, he has produced a more reasonable tariff than usual and has shown himself most forthcoming and helpful.

Is the owner of *Bilad as-Saudiya*, one of the only three newspapers in the country. He is well regarded for his polished arabic style. Is reported to be connected with the illegal "Hejaz Constitutional Party."

61. Asaf ibn Huseyn

Born about 1892. Appointed Governor of Najran and the "territories of Yam" in 1934, after the conclusion of the Treaty of Taif with the Yemen. Later transferred to Ras, of which he had previously been Emir. Speaks Turkish and was educated at Istanbul. He is a native of Ras and as there are two families there of Ibn Hussein, he has gone back one generation and calls himself Ibn Mansour. Is a short stocky man beginning to run to fat. Always appears well-dressed and with mascara round his eyes.

He was originally an officer in the Sherifal army at the time of the Arab revolt and was taught demolition work by Captain Garland, one of Lawrence's assistants.

A social climber. He has daughters married to the Emirs Feisal, Mohammed and 'Abdullah ibn Feisal. At present (1948) he is in Riyâdh trying to obtain from the King the post of brigadier in the Saudi-Arabian army.

His eldest son, Hussein, is at the same time in Mecca, having been released from prison at Buraida where he served a sentence for being the instigator of the theft of tyres from the Locust Mission camp at Ras.

62. Ibrahim Shura

Egyptian. Born about 1897. Came to the Hejaz in about 1928 as a teacher. Appointed head of the Education Department at Mecca in 1930. Friendly with Sheykh Hafîz Wahba. Amiable but unimpressive. Has a smattering of English. In 1936 appointed head of the Sa'ûdi Pilgrimage Propaganda Bureau at Mecca.

37349

63. Khairuddin Zuraikli

Syrian journalist. Born about 1880. Editor of *Al Qibla*, Mecca newspaper, official organ of King Huseyn for some years. Later was Hashimite propagandist in Egypt. Go-between between King Ali and Ibn Sa'ûd. Later joined the latter. Adviser to the Sa'ûdi Agency in Cairo in 1935. A crony of Shaikh Yusuf Yasin and Najib Sâlhâ. Attended the Preparatory Committee Meeting of the Arab Conference in Alexandria in October 1944 with Yusuf Yasin and also the discussions which led up to the signing of the Covenant of the Arab League in March 1945. Sent for to Jeddah June 1946 and on several subsequent occasions to act for Shaikh Yusuf Yasin during the latter's absence on Arab League business.

Though Shaikh Khairuddin is probably unscrupulous and something of an intriguer, he has maintained good relations with His Majesty's Embassy and has generally been friendly and helpful, when he has considered it to be within his power to be so. He is not anxious to assume responsibility in any form—but he is not unique in that.

In 1947 accompanied the Amir Nawwaf (*q.v.*) on a trip through the United States. He now seems to have become permanent representative of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs at Jeddah during Yusuf Yassin's prolonged absences abroad or at Riyâdh. Speaks a little French.

64. Muhammad Sâdiq ibn 'Abdullah

Born in Hejaz about 1888. In 1920 was principal of the Military School at Mecca. Was commandant of the Jeddah garrison during last days of King Ali. Left for Egypt in 1927.

An associate of Tâhir ad-Dabbâgh in anti-Sa'ûdi activities abroad. At instance of Sa'ûdi authorities was required to leave India in 1933. Subsequently travelled in Iraq, Transjordan and Palestine. Returned with Tâhir to Sa'ûdi Arabia under the amnesty of 1935 and in 1936 was made successively Assistant Director of Auqâf and Director of the Census. Reported to be a man of integrity.

65. Seyyid Muhammad Shata

Younger brother of Sâlih ibn Abu Bakr Shata (No. 49). Born about 1908. Holder of an Egyptian degree in religious law. Inspector in the Ministry of Education. In 1935 member of an unofficial delegation for the collection of Waqf moneys in various Islamic countries and India, which did not, however, leave this country. In 1936 appointed Inspector of Sharia' Courts.

66. Muhsin at Tayyeb

Moroccan by origin. Born about 1887. Held police appointments under the Hashimite régime. Under Ibn Sa'ûd he was similarly employed. Promoted at the beginning of 1936 from a post in the Sa'ûdi police to be secretary and A.D.C. to the Deputy Minister for Defence. Attached as liaison officer to the British R.A.C. training unit which arrived in Taif in May 1944 to instruct the Sa'ûdi army in the handling of armoured cars presented to the Sa'ûdi Arabian Government by His Majesty's Government.

In 1947 described as an army inspector. He sits in the War Ministry at Taif and acts as a staff officer (Q) for the Minister of Defence. Has a knowledge of French and served in the Turkish army. A suspicious, crafty, clever and unlikeable man who loves intrigue and is generally unpopular. Has some knowledge of military matters but has never seen a military unit since 1918 when he fought in Syria against us. He has made little attempt to hide his dislike of the British military mission. It is believed that he fought in the Balkan War,

G

with King Hussein and, later, joined Ibn Saud when the Hejaz was captured. He is said to have been employed formerly by the King as an informer and, possibly for this reason, may still be suspected.

Replaced in 1944 by a younger officer.

67. Najib Ibrahim Sâlah

Of Syrian origin, educated at the American College, Beirut. Born probably about 1902. Came in 1927 to the Hejaz via the Sudan, where employed for a short time by Gellatly, Hankey and Company (Sudan) Limited. After a short but troubled period of service with that firm in Jeddah, he entered the Ministry of Finance. Speaks English well and has an easy manner. Made himself useful to the Minister of Finance, whose secretary he became. In 1936 placed in charge of a newly-created department of the Ministry of Finance, styled the "Office of Public Works," established to deal with the growing number of foreign concerns holding concessions in Sa'udi Arabia. By 1939 he had established himself in the confidence of Abdullah Sulaiman to the detriment of Muhammad Surûr, was employed as purchasing agent for the Government, and was enriching himself almost openly by bribery and commissions. Became indispensable to the Minister of Finance and was specially commissioned by the King to deal with supply matters, but found it difficult to exercise his functions without much interference from Yusuf Yasin. After the outbreak of war he was in constant contact with the legation and showed himself intelligent and frank. He worked very hard and co-operated most helpfully with the legation in the endeavour to organise the provisioning and finances of the country. Was free in his criticism of the ignorance and incompetence of most of the members of the Sa'udi Government and made many enemies but was loyally backed by 'Abdullah al Suleymân, and was probably the most efficient of all the King's servants. He was said to have enriched himself but this is scarcely remarkable in a country where emoluments are certain of payment only if the official is in a position to help himself. Although he abstains from tobacco and alcohol he makes no pretence of being a Wahhabi or even a very devout Moslem. Early in 1944 evidence came to light which showed him in his true colours. It was found that he had made use of his position to enrich himself, and one of his associates in crime now estimates his personal fortune at £360,000, in addition to a handsome account in the Guaranty Trust Bank of New York. It transpires that he had deliberately misinformed the legation about the true supply and financial situation of the country in order to ensure the continuance of His Majesty's Government's generous assistance to Sa'udi Arabia and thereby to increase his own fortune. When in Cairo early in 1944 he began intriguing with the Americans, whom he had always sought to play off against the British, and warned His Majesty's Minister that the Sa'udi Arabian Government would ask for his recall if he were not more complacent over the matter of supplies and finance. Ibn Sa'ud, who learned of Najib's activities, was furious and dismissed him in April, in spite of strong pressure from Abdullah Suleiman and Shaikh Yusuf Yasin, telling His Majesty's Minister that he had always disliked Najib and had only kept him on because he enjoyed British support. He is at present (July 1944) in Cairo, where he has started a transport company. Ibn Sa'ud, always generous to those that have served him, is said to be paying him a "retaining fee." His place as Director of the Office of Public Works at Jeddah was taken by Izzet Din Shawa (No. 84). Najib remains in Egypt, where he acts as unofficial agent of the Sa'udi Royal Family, and is in close touch with Yusuf Yasin and his associates. He has acquired valuable house

property in Cairo, for which he has paid about half a million pounds. He is busy trying to obtain the agencies of American cars and is a partner of Ibrahim Shakir (*q.v.*) in the Sa'udi Arab Trading Company formed in January 1945. Continues (June 1946) to reside in Cairo, posing as Saudi purchasing agent. His name stinks in British and United States Disposals Board nostrils because he is known to have been assisted to acquire vehicles, &c., on Saudi Government priority and to have sold them to Egyptian purchasers privately, at large personal profit, within 24 hours.

68. Sa'ud ibn 'Abdullah ibn Jilawi

Appointed Governor of Hasa upon the death of his father in October 1935. Born about 1900. Made an unfavourable general impression on Sir Andrew Ryan, who was received by the new Amir at Hofuf with a singular lack of ordinary Arab politeness, in December 1935. Described as repulsive in appearance owing to a super-squint. Reported from Bahrein to take an even stronger line with the Bedouin than his father did, and that much of the father's work in the last four years of his life was, in fact, done by the son. Shows nervousness in the presence of foreigners, but this can be overcome. In 1938 it was reported that his powers were being curtailed by the King, and that troops not under his control were to be quartered at Hofuf.

Maintains his "court" on an almost Royal scale and appears now to enjoy Ibn Sa'ud's confidence. Whether he would remain loyal to the King in all circumstances is not certain. Visited India and Pakistan for medical reasons in the spring of 1948. Entertained King Abdullah of Transjordan at Dharan in June 1948.

69. Sa'ud ibn Hedhlûl

Appointed Governor of Tabûk in 1936 in succession to 'Abdullah as-Sidayri (No. 50 (1)). Reported from Transjordan to have made a popular start, partly by recruiting his bodyguard locally, a departure which created a favourable impression.

70. Tala'at Wafa

Born about 1900 in the Hejaz. In 1934 member of Sa'udi boundary commission for the Yemen-Sa'udi frontier after the conclusion of the Treaty of Taif. Police official of importance, being Director for the Provinces of Asir and Najrân, and O.C. regular forces in Najrân and Abha in 1936. Appointed Deputy Director of Public Security in 1943 and Director of Police, Jeddah, in 1947. Speaks moderate English and has shown himself friendly to the staff of the embassy.

71. Ibrahim Tâsan

A Nejdî born and brought up in Asir. Formerly in the Ottoman army. Now Commandant of the Jeddah military district. Served in the Arab army of Sharif Hussein and was associated with Colonel Lawrence.

An extremely pleasant and entirely harmless individual with a sense of humour but little military ability. Lacks initiative and has long ago reached his limit. He is reported by a member of the British Military Mission to retire rapidly when faced with an administrative problem requiring action. He has perfected the technique of paying calls and receiving them from the captains of His Majesty's Ships, and is an expert salute firer.

72. As'ad al Faqih

A native of Aley, in the Lebanon. Counsellor to the Sa'udi Legation in Bagdad in 1938. Afterwards chargé d'affaires and appointed in 1943 to be minister there. Has some knowledge of

English, and speaks French well. Member of the Sa'udi delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945. Became first Saudi Minister in Washington, December 1945.

73. Khalil Hajjan

Late Director of Police, Jeddah. Formerly in Turkish army. Captured by the British during the Great War, but volunteered to join the Sharifian forces. Joined Ibn Sa'ud after the fall of Jeddah in 1925. A heavy drinker. Appointed Director of Police, Medina, in 1947.

74. Khuraiji, Shaikh Muhammad al-

Father-in-law to Shaikh Abdullah Sulaiman, to whose influence is attributed the fact that he has become the wealthiest man in Medina.

75. Sa'd ibn Faisal

Governor of Duwadmi, 1938. Born about 1898. Son of a Royal slave.

76. Shaikh al Ardh

Family name of two Syrians, brothers. The elder, Midhat, who is doctor of the Royal ladies, accompanied the Crown Prince to England for the Silver Jubilee. He came to Riyâdh as a penniless refugee and is known to have become rich in a few years, not by doctoring. Stated on very good evidence to have brought with him from Syria as maid to his wife an Armenian girl (entered on his passport as his sister) and to have handed over the unwilling girl to Ibn Sa'ud as a concubine. Accompanied the Amir Mansûr on a visit to Egypt in March 1942.

The younger brother, Fakhri, who describes himself as an agricultural expert, was in charge of a small experimental garden at Riyâdh in 1939, and was also employed that year as Courier to Paris. Fakhri was appointed first secretary to the Sa'udi Legation in Baghdad in 1942 and transferred in 1943 as first Sa'udi Consul to Basra. Midhat was dismissed by the King in July 1943 but later reinstated at the request of Yusuf Yasin (*q.v.*) and other Syrians in the Sa'udi Government.

77. Shaikho, Muhammad

A young Syrian formerly in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. Accompanied the Amir Sa'ud to the United Kingdom in 1935 for the Silver Jubilee. Sent to the Yemen in 1937 to sign various agreements on behalf of the Sa'udi Government. Assisted Yusuf Yasin in negotiating the Sa'udi-Koweit Agreements at Jeddah in 1940-42. Appointed private secretary to the Amir Mansûr in February 1945.

78. Yusuf ibn 'Abdullah al Fauzan

Formerly lived in Bombay, where he acted as unofficial agent for Ibn Sa'ud. Appointed consul-general at Jerusalem in February 1941. An intelligent young man with pleasing manners. Speaks English well. Replaced in Jerusalem, 1945. Now (1948) living at Riyâdh.

79. Zeinal Ali Ridha Family

(See family tree below.)

A family of Persian origin which came to the Hejaz in the third quarter of the 19th century. Since then the family as a whole, which has a branch in Bombay, has built up one of the largest fortunes in the Hejaz and has come nearer than any other family in Arabia to being one of Merchant Princes in the European and Mediæval sense. Its individual members have played for half a century a prominent and distinguished part in the municipal and political life of the Hejaz. The following members deserve individual notice (numbers refer to those on the family tree):—

(1) *Ali Ridha*.—Came to the Hejaz from Persia about the 1860's as an already wealthy man. Founded the business now known as Messrs. Haji Abdullah Ali Ridha. Died before the first world war.

(2) *Zeinal Ali Ridha*.—Son of (1). Continued the business. Died in the early thirties.

(3) *Mohammed Ali*.—Son of (2). An exceptionally wealthy man, known locally as the pearl king. Has done much for education in Jeddah and Mecca. Was Qaimaqam of Jeddah for a short time before his uncle 'Abdullah Ali Ridha (11). Now spends the greater part of his time in France and India.

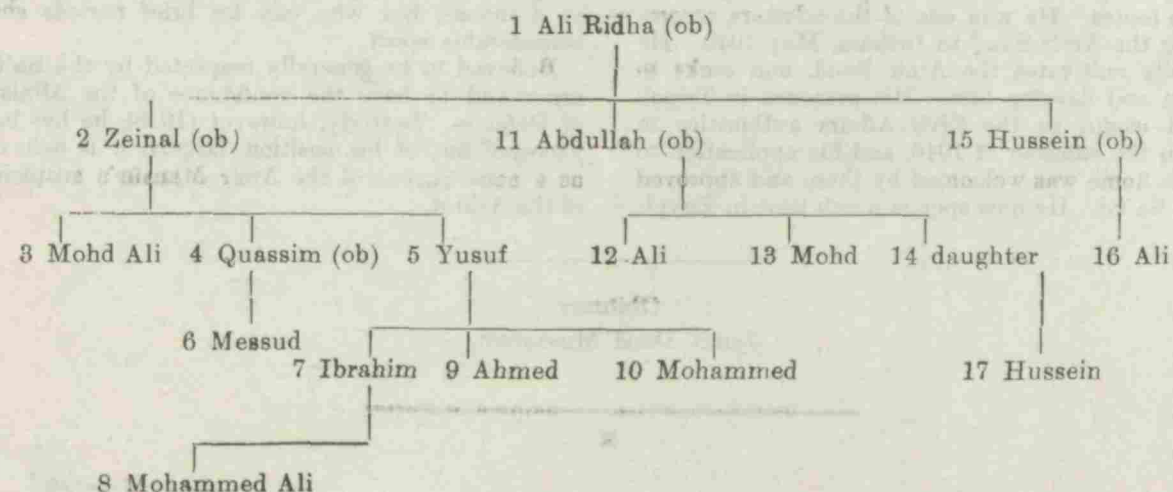
(4) Formerly an Ottoman M.P. Died some years ago.

(5) *Haji Yusuf Ali Ridha*.—Born about 1885. Senior member of the family resident in the Hejaz. Is much respected locally. A distinguished and scholarly man in Arabic and Persian who still affects the style of dress fashionable in King Hussein's time and makes no secret of his Hashemite sympathies. Suffers from diabetes.

(6) *Messud Qassim Zeinal Ali Ridha*.—Son of 4. Resident in Istanbul. Is married to a Swiss cabaret artiste about whom he quarrelled violently with his cousin Mohammed Abdullah (13). Now never visits the Hejaz.

(7) *Ibrahim Yusuf Zeinal Ali Ridha*.—Eldest son of (5). Is the head of the Bombay branch of the family firm. Rarely visits the Hejaz. Was a member of the Indian Trade Delegation which toured the Middle East in the spring of 1947.

(8) *Ahmed Yusuf Zeinal Ali Ridha*.—Second son of (5). Born about 1920. Works in Jeddah and represents the Zeinal interest in the firm of Haji Abdullah Ali Ridha. A pleasant and friendly young man who speaks good Persian and English. Is severely disciplined by his father.



(11) *Haji Abdullah Ali Ridha*.—Died about 1932. Qaimaqam of Jedda under the Turks, the Sherifs and the Saudis. He was the leader of the Jedda Notables who secured the abdication of King Hussein in 1924, in which he was motivated by the latter's unpleasant habit of continually raising unsecured forced loans from wealthy merchants. When the Saudi Administration started the same practice during the world economic crisis of 1931 he retired to Cairo.

(12) *Sheikh Ali Abdullah Ali Ridha*.—Usually known abroad as Sheikh Ali Ali Reza. Eldest son of (11). Born about 1910. Educated at Victoria College and the University of California. Is married to an American wife, whom he keeps in seclusion. While he is not uninterested in the family business he has mainly devoted himself to politics and diplomacy. He holds the rank of a Saudi-Arabian Minister Plenipotentiary and usually accompanies His Royal Highness the Emir Feisal to New York and London. He is definitely sharp, rather pompous and without a sense of humour. Still plays a good game of cricket which he enjoys.

(13) *Mohammed Abdullah Ali Ridha*.—Full brother to (12). Born about 1913. Is the effective head of the family firm but is reported to have political ambitions. Large, intelligent and friendly and speaks, as do all the younger members of the family, good English. When not in the presence of his uncle (5) smokes a filthy briar pipe almost continuously occasionally changing to large cigars.

(15) *Haji Hussein Ali Ridha*.—Founded a separate provision business which is still known by his name. Dead.

(16) *Ali Hussein Ali Ridha*.—Son of (15) and head of the firm which, though respectably constituted by Jedda standards, is not on any thing like the same scale as Messrs. Haji Abdullah Ali Ridha. He is married to a daughter of Haji Abdullah and has one son, Hussein.

80. Bashir as-Sa'dāwi

A Tripolitan, believed to be related to Khālid al Qarqani (*q.v.*). Like Khālid, fought against the Italians. In 1939 used by Ibn Sa'ūd as emissary in Syria and was present at all but the most confidential talks between the King and His Majesty's Minister at Riyādh. Holds no definite post but ranks as one of the King's advisers. Talks Turkish in addition to Arabic but no European language. Was not much in evidence during His Majesty's Minister's visit to Riyādh in March 1942, nor during his visits to the King in the spring of 1944. Accompanied Ibn Sa'ūd to Egypt in February 1945 for the meetings with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. He was sent to Damascus in February 1946, after accompanying Ibn Saud on the state visit to Egypt, to act as His Majesty's spokesman to the Syrian President on various issues. He was one of the advisers accompanying the Amir Saud to Inshass, May 1946. He especially cultivates the Amir Saud, and seeks to instruct and develop him. His presence in Tripoli seemed useful to the Civil Affairs authorities in Cairo in the summer of 1946, and his application to visit his home was welcomed by them and approved by Ibn Sa'ūd. He now spends much time in Egypt.

He is a member of the "National Front for Libyan Independence."

81. Nāsir ibn 'Abdullah ibn 'Aqil

Formerly director of Finance at Jedda. A cousin of Ibrahim al Suleyman ibn 'Aqil. Now (1948) in Medina.

82. Suleyman Nainih

Director of Coastguards. A Nejdī, like nearly all the rest of the service. Friendly and helpful. Dismissed in May 1944 for incompetence in dealing with the smuggling of gold from the Hejaz, but was reinstated shortly after.

83. 'Abdul 'Aziz ibn Fawzān

Manager of the Royal garage at Riyādh. A Koweiti by origin who claims, although it is not known on what grounds, to be a British subject. Said to have served with the British Red Cross in Iraq during the war of 1914-18. A fat, sly, talkative man. He likes strong drink and has an inexhaustible fund of humorous reminiscences and anecdotes. During the Yemen war he was in charge, under the Amir Sa'ūd, of the Sa'ūdi army's mechanised transport. Although not likely to become a figure of political importance he is worth mentioning as being on intimate terms with the King and his advisers and as having proved from time to time that he has a pretty accurate knowledge of what goes on in the King's councils. He is much in contact with the Amir Mansūr who frequents the garage. Appointed Deputy Minister of Defence in December 1944 but resigned in January 1945, owing, according to him, to the intrigues of Shaikh Yusuf Yasin. Seems to be genuine in his dislike of the latter as of the rest of the Syrian gang whose influence in the government of the country he constantly deplures. Headed a Purchasing Mission to Cairo, to acquire Disposals Board materials, May 1946.

84. Sharif Mohsin, Qaid

Born about 1897. Chief of Staff. Trained in the Military College at Bagdad and rose to the rank of captain in the Iraqi army. An exceptionally keen and comparatively efficient officer with considerable personality and intelligence. Has plenty of initiative and ideas but holds the Minister of Defence in such awe that he will not give a decision on even unimportant routine matters before consulting him. He is a hard worker and is anxious to learn. Is at present studying English with the British Military Mission and attends the minor tactics courses and exercises as a student. After a considerable period during which he avoided the British Military Mission entirely he is now co-operating to the best of his ability. An insignificant-looking man who is generally as quiet as a mouse, but who can for brief periods show considerable spirit.

Believed to be generally respected by the Sa'ūdi army and to have the confidence of the Minister of Defence. Latterly, however (1948), he has been jockeyed out of his position, largely, it is believed, as a consequence of the Amir Mansūr's suspicions of the Ashraf.

Obituary

Jamil Daud Mussalimi.